CMP-SCMP-73-48

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

November 26-30, 1973

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
FEB 13 1974
CHICAGO CIRCLE

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

CMP-SCMP-73-48

Survey of People's Republic of China Pres

中国大陆报纸选译

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5502-5506
November 26-30, 1973

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

GOING AGAINST THE TIDE

We Must Have the Revolutionary Spirit of Daring To Go Against the Tide - by Ch'ü Chiang 1

CADRES

New and Old Cadres Must Learn from Each Other - by Sung Hsieh-sheng 6

Shanghai Trade Union Council Persists in Running a Reading Class for New Worker-Cadres 9

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People from Peking Settle Down in Yenan 11

AUTUMN EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

China's Autumn Export Commodities Fair Closes in Kwangchow 13

PORCELAIN EXHIBITION

Famous Porcelain Shown in Peking 14

GRAIN HARVEST

Central China Region Reports Good Harvests 16

TAIWAN

Taiwan Economy Becoming More Dependent on Imperialist Capital 17

SPORTS

Experience of North China Primary School in Promoting Football 19

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND DOMINICA

Dominican Friends Leave Peking 20

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Pharmaceutical Study Group Arrives in Peking 20

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finnish Technical Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 21

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Volleyball Team Plays First Match in Iran 21

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Electronics Study Group Leaves Peking for Japan 22

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Condemns US-Soviet Plot 22

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Governor-General of New Zealand Sees Performance of Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe 23

Page

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Friendship Group Arrives in Bucharest 24

Romanian Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking 24

Chinese Vice Premier Gives Banquet in Honor of Romanian Government Trade Delegation 25

Sino-Romanian Trade Talks Held in Peking 26

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

President Stevens in Kwangchow 27

President Stevens Leaves Kwangchow for Home 28

Sierra Leone President Stevens Sends Message to Chairman Mao 28

President Stevens Sends Message to Premier Chou En-lai 29

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

"Detente" Smokescreen Cannot Cover Up Soviet Revisionists' Military Ambitions in Europe 29

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Government Civil Aviation Delegation Back in Peking 33

CHINA AND UN

UN Political and Security Committee Adopts Resolution Urging USSR To Sign and Ratify Additional Protocol II of "Treaty for the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons in Latin America" 33

UN Special Political Committee Concludes Debate on Palestine Refugees 35

CHINA AND US

Lois Snow Leaves Peking 37

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Premier Pham Van Dong Receives Chinese Delegations 38

Nguyen Huu Tho To Visit China at Head of Government Delegation 38

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

8th Assembly of IMCO Opens in London 39

Page

Chinese Delegation to 6th Session of WMO Atmospheric Sciences Commission Leaves Peking 41

WHO Director-General Leaves Peking for Shanghai 41

NATIONAL

CONFUCIUS

Lu Hsün Was a Revolutionary Determined To Overthrow the Confucian School - by Chou Chien-jen 42

Why Did the Reactionaries Play Up Confucius - by Wang Chin-ch'üan 48

The Rapacious Design of the Lin Piao Anti-Party Clique in Honoring Confucius and Worshipping "Benevolence" - by Hsüeh Chung 51

RURAL COMMERCE

Rely on the Masses To Manage Rural Commerce Well 54

UNITED FRONT

Teng Ying-chao, Liao Cheng-chih and Lo Ching-chang Meet and Fete Li Hsiu-wen, First Wife of Late Mr. Li Tsung-jen 58

BALLADS

Shanghai Ballad-Singing Group 59

COAL MINES

A New Coal Mine Built in Southwest China 61

GRAIN HARVEST

Southwest China Irrigated Area Reports Good Harvest 61

Good Winter Wheat Harvest in Tibet 63

GINSENG AND ANIMAL HUSBANDRY

Agricultural News in Brief 64

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Li Hsien-nien, Yang Chieh and Tao Chi Meet Albanian Communications Delegation 65

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

All Japan Dock Workers' Union Friendship Delegation Feted in Peking 65

Japanese Badminton Delegation Honored at Peking Reception 66

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends 66

Japanese Friends Feted in Peking 67

Peking Ceremony Welcomes Japanese Badminton Delegation 67

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Army Chief of Staff Receives Chinese PLA Men's Basketball Team 68

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Vice Chairman Ion Patan Leaves Peking for Korea 69

Chin Li-sheng Meets and Fetes Romanian Scientist 70

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Senegalese Government Delegation Arrives in Peking 70

Chinese Minister Fang Yi, Vice Minister Li Ke and Senegalese Minister Ousmane Seck Hold Talks in Peking 71

Senegalese Government Delegation Feted in Peking 71

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Soviet Revisionism Is Worst Pollution in Mediterranean 72

CHINA AND UN

Huang Hua Speaks on Korean Question 74

Chinese Representative at UN Speaks on Question of Prohibition of Nuclear Tests 78

China, Albania and Other Countries Vote Against Two Draft Resolutions on Suspension of Nuclear Tests at UN 80

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Leaders of Chinese Delegations to International Red Cross Conference Fete DRVN, DPRK Counterparts 82

Page

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Warmly Welcomes Close Comrades-in-Arms from South Vietnam 83

FOREIGN DIPLOMATIC ENVOYS

Foreign Diplomatic Envoys Give Banquet in Peking 85

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

AGF Council Admits China's Membership, Ousts Chiang Kai-shek Gang 85

Statement of All-China Sports Federation 87

NATIONAL

ANTI-CONFUCIANISM

The Struggle of Li Chih in Opposition to the Study of the Classics with a Rational Approach and in Rebelling against the "Teachings of the Sages" - by Ch'ing Szu 89

LEADING POSTS FOR WORKERS AND PEASANTS

Lay an Emphasis on Selection of Outstanding Persons from Among Workers and Peasants for Promoting to Leading Posts at Various Levels - by Chung Tso-wen 97

TEXTBOOKS

Productive Labor Helps East China College Teachers Edit Textbooks 102

RIVER CONTROL

Decade of Achievements in Harnessing North China River System 104

PLANT PROTECTION

Plant Protection in New China 106

COTTON HARVEST

Northwest China Region Reaps Good Cotton Harvest 108

SUGARBEET HARVEST

China Reaps Good Sugarbeet Harvest 109

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Communications Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 110

Page

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Griffith University Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 110

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for France 111

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Conakry 111

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Chang Hsiang-shan Meet and Fete Japanese Youth League Council Delegation 112

Japanese Calligraphers Delegation Gives Dinner in Peking 112

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Vice Premier and Vice Foreign Minister Meet Korean Friendship Visiting Group 113

CHINA AND MALDIVES

Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu Sends Message of Greetings to President Amir Ibrahim Nasir of Maldives 114

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Ambassador Presents Film to Mexican President 114

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe Ends Visit to Wellington 115

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Bank Delegation Arrives in Peking 116

CHINA AND US

American Guests Feted in Peking 116

CHINA AND VIETNAM

RSVN PRG Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Official Friendship Visit to China 117

President Nguyen Huu Tho at Head of Government Delegation Arrives in Peking to Rousing Welcome 119

Page

Premier Chou En-lai and President Nguyen Huu Tho Hold Talks in Peking 121

Peking Banquet Honors President Nguyen Huu Tho and Government Delegation 121

Premier Chou En-lai's Speech 126

President Nguyen Huu Tho's Speech 130

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

China's Lawful Rights in International Sports Organizations Must Be Restored 137

Observers' Group from China Council for Promotion of International Trade Leaves for Geneva 139

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

A Powerful Weapon for Criticizing Lin Piao's Bourgeois World Outlook - by Shih Chih-ch'ien 140

Practice Marxism and Not Revisionism 145

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Refutes Lin Piao's Theory of Productive Forces 150

MODEL COMMUNISTS

Outstanding Communist Helps Transform East China Mountain Village 155

GRAIN HARVEST

Northwest China Province Reports Good Harvest 158

Northeast China Hsien Reaps Good Harvests Four Years Running 159

Hsien on South China Island Reaps Good Harvest 162

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Medical Delegation Concludes Visit to Denmark 164

Page

CHINA AND IRAN

Prince Gholam Reza Pahlavi of Iran and Princess Manijah Paylavi Meet Chinese Ambassador and Chinese Volleyball Team 164

Delegation of Chinese Red Cross Society Leaves Tehran for Algeria 165

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Badminton Delegation Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 166

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes Japanese Guests 166

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Netherlands Minister of Economic Affairs Arrives in Peking 167

Netherlands Industrial Technology Exhibition Opens in Peking 168

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President Nguyen Huu Tho and Foreign Minister Nguyen Thi Binh 169

Premier Chou En-lai and President Nguyen Huu Tho Continue Talks 170

Peking Rally Welcomes Delegation of Provisional Revolutionary Government of RSVN Led by President Nguyen Huu Tho 170

Wu Teh's Speech 174

President Nguyen Huu Tho's Speech 175

President Nguyen Huu Tho Visits People's Commune 182

Premier Chou En-lai and President Nguyen Huu Tho Continue Talks 184

Agreement on China's Gratuitous Economic Assistance to Republic of South Vietnam Signed in Peking 184

President Nguyen Huu Tho Visits Peking Pharmaceutical Factory 185

South Vietnam Provisional Revolutionary Government Delegation Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking 185

President Nguyen Huu Tho's Speech at Peking Farwell Banquet 189

Premier Chou En-lai's Toast 192

Chinese Vice Minister Meets and Fetes Vietnamese Medical Study Group 194

Page

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Wang Meng Fetes FRG Minister of Interior 195

FRG Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Minister Genscher and Wife 195

NATIONAL

"CHENG" RECITALS

A Discourse Starting with "Fighting the Typhoon," a Cheng Recital - by Ch'u Lan 196

The Cheng Recital Is a New Creation - by Hsiao Ch'iu 200

LANGUAGE REFORM

The Adjustment of Chinese Characters as Viewed from the Relationship between Spoken Language and Written Language 203

From the Development of Chinese Characters to the Simplification of Chinese Characters - by Tai Li 207

LASER TECHNOLOGY

China Studies, Uses Laser Technology 210

RIVER CONTROL

People Taming North China Unruly River 211

MEDICAL EDUCATION

Peking Medical Students Study in Countryside 214

MEDICAL AND HEALTH WORK

Southwest China Autonomous Chou Improves Medical and Health Work 216

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Sino-Albanian Scientific Cooperation Agreement and Executive Plan Signed in Peking 218

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Red Cross Delegation Arrives in Algiers 219

Page

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Prime Minister Edward Heath To Visit China in Early 1974 219

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Medical Delegation Calls on Burmese Minister for Health and Education 220

Chinese Medical Delegation Continues Visit in Burma 220

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Government Maritime Shipping Delegation Leaves for France 221

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Conakry 221

Premier Chou En-lai Greets President Toure on Third Anniversary of Victory of Guinean People Against Aggression 222

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Friends 223

Hsieh Hua Meets Japanese Doctors' and Acupuncturists' Friendship Delegation 223

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Tientsin 224

Korean Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Home 224

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Li Chiang Fetes Netherlands Minister of Economic Affairs 225

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Touring Group Leaves for Korea 226

Romanian Vice Chairman Returns to Peking from Korea 226

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets Somali Friends 227

Page

Li Hsien-nien, Chen Hsi-yu Meet Somali Bank Delegation 227

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionism Intensifies Expansion in South Asia and Indian Ocean 228

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves for Scandinavia 231

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Wang Yao-ting Meets and Fetes Swiss Trade Delegation 231

CHINA AND VIETNAM

President Nguyen Huu Tho at Head of Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Tientsin 232

South Vietnam Provisional Revolutionary Government Delegation Warmly Welcomed in Tientsin, North China 233

President Nguyen Huu Tho Visits Broadcasting Equipment Plant in Tientsin 235

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Ambassador to Yugoslavia Fetes Chinese Sports Delegation 236

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairese National Executive Council Delegation Arrives in Peking 237

Chi Peng-fei and Zairese Commissioner of State Nguza Hold Talks 238

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Gives Banquet for Zairese National Executive Council Delegation 238

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 26, 1973 No. 5502

****
* NATIONAL *
****

GOING AGAINST THE TIDE

We Must Have the Revolutionary Spirit of Daring To Go Against the Tide

by

Ch'ü Chiang (瞿 江)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 7, 1973)

Chairman Mao pointed out, "Going against the tide is a Marxist-Leninist principle." It is clearly stipulated in the Party Constitution adopted at the Party's 10th National Congress that the comrades of the whole Party must have the revolutionary spirit of daring to go against the tide. This is a very important question in the struggle between the two lines within the Party. To carry forward the revolutionary spirit of daring to go against the tide is a matter bearing on the line and on the general situation. This is an important part of our effort toward the penetrating study of the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress and the serious implementation of the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress.

Marxism holds that any thing is one dividing into two. The same is true of the social trend. There is the revolutionary trend representing the advance of history and there is also the reactionary trend for turning back the wheel of history. They always exist in relation to each other and develop in struggle with each other. Marxism has grown in the struggle against opportunism, revisionism and various erroneous ideas. The same applies to the growth and development of the Marxist political party. In over half a century, our Party has gone through ten major two-line struggles. Chairman Mao is our representative and teacher in the Party daring to go against the tide and daring to adhere to the correct line. Everyone of our comrades should properly acquire this dauntless proletarian revolutionary spirit from Chairman Mao.

To go against the tide under the proletarian dictatorship is of especially great significance. In socialist society there are classes, class

contradictions and class struggle. Class struggle in society will inevitably be reflected in the Party. The class enemies always devise all ways and means to look for their agents in our Party and work from within to seize the citadel. The collapse of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique is in no way the end of the two-line struggle within the Party. Chairman Mao profoundly pointed out, "Great disorder across the land leads to great order. And so once again every 7 or 8 years. Monsters and demons will jump out themselves. Determined by their own class nature, they are bound to jump out." Hereafter, various wrong trends against socialism will continue to appear. This is dictated by the objective laws of class struggle and two-line struggle and is independent of man's will. Bourgeois representative figures that have sneaked into the Party always make use of their usurped power to practice revisionism, to create splits and to intrigue and conspire. They adopt various tactics to deceive the Party and the masses. They "fake Marxism with increasing ingenuity," pass idealism for materialism and metaphysics for revolutionary dialectics, and carry out their revisionist line. This struggle would never simply repeat itself, and the class enemy would change their tactics and assume more subtle disguises. Especially at a time when a tendency covers up another, those given to intriguing and conspiring often take advantage of our opposition to a certain main tendency to disguise themselves and fish in troubled waters by waving a red flag to oppose the red flag. Therefore, when a certain wrong trend appears, many people often fail to discern it and even follow it as something correct for a certain period of time. Only certain individuals are able to withstand it. Due to all these factors, given a certain climate and situation, a certain wrong trend is likely to shape up into something of a certain size and influence. If we let the wrong tendency or trend take its own course without the courage to resist and fight it, the erroneous tendency or trend will inevitably interfere with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, jeopardize the revolutionary cause and even lead to a dangerous situation of a capitalist comeback and a change in the color of the state. That the rise of the Soviet Khrushchev-Brezhnev revisionist clique leads to the overall restoration of capitalism in a socialist state and its conversion into social imperialism is a serious lesson worthy of attention.

Under the proletarian dictatorship, our struggle with the erroneous line focuses on dogged adherence to the Party's basic line or the changing of the Party's basic line. Going against the tide seeks to oppose the unauthorized alteration of the Party's basic line and policies. With the comrades of the whole Party imbued with the revolutionary spirit of daring to go against the tide, our Party can stand better the test of a hazard. In the revolutionary struggle ahead, no matter who might practice revisionism, create splits or intrigue and conspire and no matter how strong the counter-current is, some people would stand forth to rebel against them. The great majority of persons will also be capable of discerning the line, distinguishing between the enemy and our friends and smashing the counter-revolutionary plot of the ringleaders of opportunism. Therefore, going against the tide is an important question bearing on the practice of Marxism and not revisionism, firm adherence to the correct Party line, resistance and opposition to the erroneous line, firm adherence to the continuation of revolution under the proletarian dictatorship and the prevention of a capitalist comeback.

"The philosophy of the Communist Party is the philosophy of struggle." A proletarian fighter must have the revolutionary spirit of daring to wage struggle against the class enemy, against all wrong tendencies and trends. Facedwith onslaught of the wrong trends of opportunism and revisionism, whether or not one has the courage to go against the tide is a drastic test for every Communist. Only the political party for all can be selfless and fearless and dare to go against the tide. Some people do not oppose the wrong trend they are up against not entirely due to their failure to see a problem clearly, but because they are selfish and spineless, and dare not fight against it. They always look upon going against the tide as dangerous and drifting with the main current as a "safe course," and they uphold the philosophy of life advocating that "a wise one knows when he is beaten or when to retreat." Marx pointed out long ago, "If struggle is waged only under conditions extremely favorable to the chances of success, then the making of world history is too simple a thing." Going against the tide and drifting with the main current reflect two different kinds of world outlook. To promote Marxism-Leninism, Communists must ahdere to the principle of partisanship and be bold in struggle and must stick to which is right and oppose what is wrong. If we dare not stem or resist the wrong trend which we come across and veer with the wind, we would betray the principle of partisanship. The practice of struggle tells us that on the question of line, it is either the east wind prevailing over the west wind or the west wind prevailing over the east wind, and there is no room for compromise. If we pay no attention to the time and just drift with the current, we would take the wrong stand and follow the wrong line. The "wise one" who is afraid of not running away from an unfavorable situation would become the captive of an erroneous line. We should bear in mind a lesson of this kind.

Going against the tide requires running a little risk. To be trounced and ousted temporarily is something likely to happen. But under the leadership of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, such a situation is not difficult to discover and rectify. As far as a Communist is concerned, we should realize that "there has never been any nor can there be any revolution that is insured against protracted, arduous struggle--perhaps a struggle packed with heavy sacrifices." A true Communist must be public-spirited and must not be afraid of being dismissed from his post, of being expelled from the Party, of imprisonment, of getting beheaded or of getting divorced from one's spouse. He must stand various tests with revolutionary heroism, convinced that "bitter sacrifice will strengthen bold resolve." Even when we are temporarily knocked down, so long as we are correct, we may reconcile ourselves to reading works by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao, absorb a good deal of new knowledge from the masses of the people and receive more revolutionary tempering. We should firmly believe that no matter how tortuous the road is, truth will at last triumph over what is wrong and that the correct line will surely triumph over the wrong line.

To go against the tide, one must not be afraid of isolation. Going against the tide always involves a small number of people at the outset. At first, truth invariably lies not in the hands of the majority but in the minority. Marx and Engels had truth in their hands and were in the minority at the outset. For a considerable period of time, Lenin also belong to the minority. When our Party was under the rule of Ch'en Tu-hsiu and under the rule of the "Left" opportunist line, truth was not in the hands of the majority of the leadership organ but in the minority adhering to the correct line

represented by Chairman Mao. The minority holding fast to truth are by no means isolated. Rather they represent an advanced force among the masses and represent fundamental mass interests. Chairman Mao taught us, "We are Marxists. Truth is on our side and the basic worker-peasant masses are on our side." In the struggle to go against the tide, the minority with the courage to stand firm on truth can surely unite the masses and turn into the majority.

Going against the tide is a matter of importance to the whole Party and the people of the whole country. Not only the leading cadres but also the ordinary Communist Party members must show concern for the line. As far as the question of the line is concerned, "it won't do to explain it only to a few people; it must be made known to the broad revolutionary masses." The Party's correct line must be grasped and thoroughly implemented not only by the leadership organs and the leading cadres but also by the comrades of the whole Party and the broad masses. Not only must the leading cadres dare to go against the tide and support the masses in going against the tide but also the comrades of the whole Party must show concern for the line and have the courage to go against the tide. Only in this way can a certain wrong trend be resisted and opposed once it appears, thus insuring the triumphant advance of the proletarian cause along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Concerning the erroneous line and the wrong trend, we must not only have the revolutionary courage of daring to resist them but also must continuously raise our discerning ability. The two are closely bound up with each other. Only with the revolutionary courage of daring to resist them can we strive to discern them in struggle. Only by continuously raising our discerning ability can we further strengthen the revolutionary courage to go against the tide.

After summing up the experiences in the ten two-line struggles within the Party and especially the experience in the struggle to smash the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, Chairman Mao called on the whole Party: "Practice Marxism, and not revisionism; unite, and don't split; be open and aboveboard, and don't intrigue and conspire." This is the yardstick for distinguishing between the correct and the wrong line and also our yardstick for discerning the correct and wrong trends. Most fundamental to the "three do's and don'ts" principle is the practice of Marxism and not revisionism. To go against the tide, we must study Marxism. Our eyesight inadequate, we should fall back on the telescope and the microscope. We must in struggle "seriously read and study and have a good grasp of Marxism" and learn to apply the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method in analyzing problems and to see the essence through phenomena. The Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique and the Lin Piao anti-Party clique are very good teachers by negative example. They taught us in a negative way that we must take note of those given to intriguing and conspiring, and must judge not just by some Marxist terms mouthed by them but by whether they have emasculated and altered Marxist-Leninist principles; we must judge not just by the fine words they have used to our face but by whether they have made trouble behind our back. We must judge not just by whether their stuff is legitimate in form but by whether it is in conformity with the Party's line and policies. Only in this way can we keep our eyes from being clouded by their false appearance, clearly distinguish what is the Marxist-Leninist line and what is the revisionist line, and thus seize the initiative in struggle.

In the struggle to go against the tide, in order to continuously raise our discerning ability, we must doggedly participate in the three great revolutionary movements, learn from the masses, listen to mass opinion and strive to transform the world outlook. If our minds are full of bourgeois ideas, the appearance of erroneous tendencies and wrong trends in the two-line struggle within the Party would arouse a sympathetic response in our thinking and make it impossible for us to draw a clear dividing line with opportunism and revisionism. Then we would be possessed by that "devil of theirs." While transforming the objective world, we must in struggle pay constant attention to transforming our subjective world, so as to bring our ideas and actions in line with Chairman Mao's Marxist-Leninist line, and general and specific policies. When disagreement arises, we must apply in good time Chairman Mao's teachings to correctly orient our own way of thinking. Each of our comrades has personal understanding about participation in the two-line struggle and possess both the negative and positive aspects of experience. We should be good at summing up our own experiences, "so that those wholesome experiences could be popularized, and lessons could be drawn from those erroneous experiences." We must radiate revolutionary spirit and continuously raise our awareness of the two-line struggle and our consciousness in going against the tide.

In the struggle to go against the tide, we must not only doggedly adhere to the Party's principles and the Marxist-Leninist line but also pay attention to flexibility in strategy and be good at seizing opportunities and making the most of a favorable situation. We must dare to struggle and must also observe Party discipline in struggle, take the whole revolutionary situation into consideration, clearly distinguish between the two types of contradictions of different nature, unite the great majority of the people and energetically and correctly wage struggle by going against the tide.

* * *

CADRES

New and Old Cadres Must Learn from Each Other

by

Sung Hsieh-sheng (宋協生)
Regiment Commander of a certain PLA Unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 7, 1973)

In his political report to the Party's 10th National Congress, Comrade Chou En-lai pointed out, "The experience with regard to combining the old, the middle-aged and the young in the leadership, which the broad masses created during the great proletarian cultural revolution, has provided us with favorable conditions for training millions of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat in accordance with the five requirements put forward by Chairman Mao." In study, I have felt that the practice of the three-in-one combination of the old, the middle-aged and the young by the leadership organs at various levels is of great importance. This is an important question of assuring our Party of successors to the revolutionary cause. Party organizations at various levels and all Communist Party members should pay attention to this question ideologically and implement it organizationally with due weight given to the general situation. In practicing the principle of combining the old, the middle-aged and the young, one most important rule, in my opinion, is that the new and old cadres must show mutual respect and learn from each other.

New and old cadres have their respective strong points and weakness. Long tested in revolutionary wars and tempered in revolutionary struggle, the old cadres have a wealth of experience. New cadres are full of vim and vigor and are willing to learn. They are acutely sensitive to what is new and they dare to think, to speak and to act. Therefore, "cadres, new and old, should respect each other, learn from each other and overcome their own shortcomings by learning from each other's strong points, so as to unite as one in the common cause." The practice of the combination of the old, the middle-aged and the young by the leading bodies at various levels has injected new blood into the ranks of Party cadres and also created favorable conditions for the new and old cadres to learn from each other. Only by making good use of these conditions, staying modest and prudent, learning from each other, letting the old lead the new and using the new to prod the old, can we unite as one and do our work well. Meanwhile, only by so doing can we keep the old cadres from straying away from the masses, make them forever preserve their revolutionary youth and enable new cadres to get tempered and grow up healthily.

When the new and old cadres learn from each other, the old cadres must assume a positive attitude. They must warmly show concern for, support and help the new cadres fully perceive the new cadres' strong points and learn humbly from them. On this point, the old cadres of our regiment have some understanding.

Early this year, 26-year-old Comrade Yang Tse-min who joined the army in 1965 was transferred from the reconnaissance company to our regiment as director

of its political department. 34-year-old Comrade Chang Yüan-ken who joined the army in 1959 was promoted from regiment deputy chief-of-staff to deputy regiment commander. At the time, the leading cadres of the regiment had all been tested during the war years. After some old comrades became the equals or subor of the new comrades, the majority of them had a better understanding of things but some individual comrades were unable to arrive at a right perception. They had no confidence in the new cadres and were recalcitrant. To counter this problem, the regiment Party committee organized old cadres to study Chairman Mao's teaching about the training of millions of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat to raise their awareness of the need to learn from the new cadres.

After becoming director of the political department, Comrade Yang Tse-min, though not well acquainted with conditions and under the pressure of work, displayed great enthusiasm for the study of works by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao. He spoke again and again at the study discussion meeting. In the criticize-Lin Piao and rectify-style campaign, he took the lead in criticizing Lin Piao's reactionary fallacies. This gave the old cadres great enlightenment. Everyone deeply felt: New cadres nurtured and raised on Mao Tse-tung's thought are full of vim and vigor and represent our hopes and future. Only by discarding our haughty airs and acquiring their strong points to draw fresh nourishment can we forever maintain our revolutionary youth and keep up with the changing revolutionary situation. Finding that the old comrades long involved in the revolution and rich in struggle experience still learned humbly, the new cadres felt that by showing arrogance and self-complacency they would be violating the teachings of the Party and Chairman Mao and be unworthy of the expectations of the old comrades. Therefore, they watched the old cadres' words and deeds in every way and strived to acquire from the old cadres their rich experience in army building and the fine traditions of our army.

When new and old cadres learn from each other, we must lay hold of the major issues. After joining the leading body, new cadres have a lot to learn. But if no distinction is made between the primary and the secondary and whatever on hand is made an object of study, the results would often prove not prominent enough. This calls for serious reading and study to raise the awareness of the two-line struggle and for paying attention to important matters. Based on this understanding, the new and old cadres of our regiment, through grasping important matters together, helped and learned from each other and forged ahead continuously. The old cadres not only made a point of learning from new cadres but also took the initiative in passing on their experiences to them, rendering them help, inspiring them with their style and acting as their advisers, so that the new cadres could acquire some experience in tackling important matters. Meanwhile, they consciously placed the new cadres in the midst of the wind and on the crest of waves for tempering. They courageously assigned them to "heavy loads," and let them accomplish independently some work of a relatively strong policy nature and improve their skills through practice.

For instance, our regiment once accepted an assignment to lay underground power cables. The Party committee asked the newly appointed deputy regiment commander Comrade Chang Yüan-ken to take charge of this job. It was very cold and the time schedule was pressing. Great difficulties were involved in the

accomplishment of this task. After taking up this assignment, Comrade Chang Yüan-ken set out with two company units. After a few days, I went to the construction site, and found that Comrade Chang Yüan-ken had arranged his work in a systematic and orderly manner. He took the lead working hard. I was deeply moved. Meanwhile, I found that under the pressure of work, he stressed only working in a big and assiduous way but tended to neglect ideological-political work. I joined him in studying Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and recalling the fine traditions of our army's political work, thus making him rectify in time his lopsided attention to work. In subsequent construction work, he paid attention to strengthening ideological-political work, was better able to bring into play the role of the Party branches of the two company units and to rely closely on the masses, thus enabling the engineering project to make fast progress. When laying the power cable in the urban area, he paid attention only to the pace of work, but neglected to protect the surface of the highway. After I discovered this, I pointed out to him in time that we must start from the interests of the people in everything done and must be responsible to the people. I also joined him in studying the way to work out a solution. This project which originally could not be expected to be finished in one month was completed eight days ahead of schedule, and the sum of over ¥70,000 was also saved for the state.

At present, the new and old cadres of this regiment respect and learn from each other. This has given shape to a common practice. Between comrades, ideological struggle is capable of being waged with vigor. The revolutionary unity of the "squad members" looks better and better. The squad exudes vim and vigor and leads the army unit to accomplish various tasks in a more satisfactory manner. But a review of my own work in contrast with the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress has revealed that I still fall far short of the demands of the Party and the people. Hereafter, I must further strengthen the unity between the new and old cadres and strive to do a better job in training successors to the revolutionary cause.

* * *

Shanghai Trade Union Council Persists in Running a Reading Class for New Worker-Cadres

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 9, 1973)

(Based on an NCNA report from Shanghai, November 8, 1973) The Shanghai Municipal Trade Union Council has persisted in running a reading class for the new worker-cadres to help the new cadres in the serious study of works by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao. In study, by paying attention to linking theory with practice and unfolding a penetrating criticize-Lin Piao and rectify-style campaign, the new cadres' political and theoretical level and their awareness of the two-line struggle have been effectively raised. Their capacity for taking up leadership work is also universally enhanced.

The earliest reading class of the Shanghai Municipal Trade Union Council was started by the Shanghai Municipal Workers Congress in the second half of 1971. Since the founding of the 5th committee of the Shanghai Municipal Trade Union Council this year, the class has been doggedly operated up to now. Each term lasts around three months, and so far nine terms have been run. In the past two years, around 800 new worker cadres from trade union organizations at the municipal, ch'ü and bureau levels have successively taken up studies. The reading class concentrates on combining actual struggle with the selected study of works by Marx, Engels, Lenin and Chairman Mao. The main form of study is private study.

Both in reading and lecturing, the reading class lays stress on linking the actual struggle with the serious study of works by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao and assiduous contemplation of problems, on combining the historical struggle with the actual struggle, on making penetrating criticism of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique's fallacies, and on summing up the rich experience acquired in the 9th and 10th two-line struggles. In studying the Party's basic line, many new cadres apply the law of unity of opposites in analyzing the laws and features of class struggle and the two-line struggle in a socialist society and summing up the experience of the actual struggle. They have further seen clearly the protracted and complex nature of class struggle. Many comrades say, no matter how often the class enemies keep changing their tactics, their reactionary nature will not change in their vain attempt to alter the Party's basic line and subvert the proletarian dictatorship. Never for a minute can we show laxity in our revolutionary fighting will.

The reading class also pays attention to guiding students in linking ideological realities with work realities in study, in applying the fundamental Marxist-Leninist viewpoints and in consciously transforming their world outlook. At the recent reading class, many new cadres, in the course of studying the problem of going against the tide mentioned in the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress, reviewed and summed up the course of fighting since the great cultural revolution. They said with deep feeling: Chairman Mao has taught us, "Going against the tide is a Marxist-Leninist principle." To dare to go against the tide, we must assiduously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and raise our discerning ability. We must seriously transform our world outlook and show public spirit when dealing with all matters. To develop the revolutionary spirit of the "five fearless," we must take

revolutionary teachers as examples and dare to resist and oppose what is wrong. Only in this way can we maintain forever the revolutionary drive of the proletariat.

To guard against the departure of the new worker-cadres from the realities of struggle, the reading class adopts the formula of semi-detachment from production by combining reading with work. They devote half a day to concentrated study five to six times every week, and spend the rest of the time in work in their original unit. In this way it is possible to read more systematically without affecting work. Besides, everyone can bring the problems in study and work of his unit to the reading class for discussion and analysis and also bring back what is learned at the reading class. This helps toward the combination of study with application, theory with practice. For instance, in the process of criticizing the reactionary "historical conception of genius", certain comrades of some units at first had a vague idea of the fallacy that "heroes and slaves jointly make history" advocated by Lin Piao and were unable to make a penetrating criticism of it. The reading class took this problem as a special theme of study and organized everyone to study relevant works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. After discussion and revolutionary mass criticism on a number of occasions, everyone realized that the essence of this fallacy laid in its wild attempt to use eclecticism to replace and pass for Marxism. After his advocated "theory of genius" went bankrupt, Lin Piao cast forth this sinister stuff under a new guise, still for the purpose of usurping leadership and seizing power. Everyone brought back to his own unit the understanding obtained in study in the reading class for the enlightenment and education of the workers in his unit. When the documents of the 10th National Congress of the Party were studied at the recent reading class, everyone brought to it the problems encountered in study in his own unit. Through studying and summing up the rich experience of actual struggle, everyone raised his consciousness. In this way, by emphasizing private study and combining things inside and outside the reading class, the study effort is not only penetrating but also flexible. Furthermore, what a student takes back to his own unit also gives great impetus to the study effort and the criticize-Lin Piao and rectify-style campaign there.

For over two years, 28 trade unions at the ch'ü and bureau level of Shanghai municipality have also operated reading classes for worker-cadres. A total of over 150 terms have been operated with more than 10,000 new worker-cadres trained.

* * *

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People from Peking Settle Down in Yenan

(NCNA-English Sian, Nov. 15, 1973)

"to be revolutionary successors and devote ourselves to the construction of the yenan area" is the common desire of the over 20,000 educated young people from peking who have settled down around yenan, former centre of the chinese revolution.

yang ke-min, a graduate from the middle school attached to peking university, went to yenan a year ago, with some sunflower seeds presented to her by her teachers. she was determined to take root and blossom here like a sunflower. in the past year, she has seriously accepted re-education by the former poor and lower-middle peasants, participated in productive labour and achieved good results in scientific farm experiments. so she is highly spoken of by the local people who say: "ke-min is a gi-l with high aspirations and spirit of daring to break through. she is a good young person who has come from peking where chairman mao lives and works."

like yang ke-min, many of the educated young people have made rapid progress and matured politically. more than 300 joined the communist party and 3,000 joined the communist youth league, 2,300 were elected leading members at various levels and more became agro-technicians, teachers and barefoot doctors.

the local party organizations and former poor and lower-middle peasants often organize the young people to visit places of revolutionary historical interest, and tell them how chairman mao in yenan led the people throughout china in waging revolutionary struggles during the war years. veteran red armymen and old poor peasants relate the misery in the old society and today's happy life. the young people are encouraged to read conscientiously works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works. a vigorous education in the struggle between the two lines is regularly conducted.

the young people are eager to steel themselves through the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

when a landlord in yangshoupo brigade was creating trouble to usurp the brigade's leadership, some educated young people, together with former poor and lower-middle peasants, made investigations and then wrote big-

character posters to expose and criticize the landlord's criminal activities. the class enemy was dealt a heavy blow in time.

the revolutionary spirit of the young people is also displayed in the battle against nature. they join the peasants in building water conservancy projects, transforming wasteland and expanding farmland. in the wuchiaoshu brigade together a river was dammed and a small hydro-electric power station completed in ten months of hard work. thanks to the use of electric power and the expansion of the irrigated area, grain output has risen greatly in recent years.

a group of educated young people in another brigade analysed and compared 15 strains of maize and 127 strains of sorghum through experiments. it adopted new methods for cultivating cotton, early rice and sweet potatoes. its experimental activities have helped the brigade more than treble grain output.

there now are more than 1,000 experimental scientific groups formed by educated young people in the yenan area. they have achieved results in producing bacterial fertilizer, improving strains of seed, renovating farm tools and adopting rational close planting and new methods of cultivation.

the young people have also made outstanding contributions in the education and medical service. sun li-che and two other educated young people from peking joined a commune member in the kuanchiachuang brigade to start a co-operative medical service station several years ago. the station handles 40-50 patients every day. up to now, they have done over 1,000 operations, including 100 major operations such as repair of gastrobrosia, intestinal obstruction, uterectomy and removal of breast tumour and bone tuberculosis focus.

the achievements have made the educated young people more determined to continue making revolution in the countryside. yu tien-lin, who has taken root in chaochiakou village said: "every kind of revolutionary work needs young people with education, but the biggest need is in building a new socialist countryside." when the former poor and lower-middle peasants recommended him to work in a provincial department, he stayed on in the village and continued working hard, joining the commune members in mapping out a plan to expand production and leading a youth shock team in taming hills and streams. the shock team has created over 16 hectares of farmland giving stable, high yield despite excessive rain or dry spells and afforested over six hectares. tempered through practice, yu tien-lin has matured politically and joined the communist party. he is now secretary of the brigade's party branch.

AUTUMN EXPORT COMMODITIES FAIR

China's Autumn Export Commodities Fair
Closes in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 15, 1973)

china's 1973 autumn export commodities fair closed here today.

compared with the spring fair, the current fair registered an increase in business transactions. special local products, marine products, canned goods, meat, chemical industrial products, cultural and sports equipment and handicrafts sold well and the number of orders increased considerably. transactions with developing countries in asia, africa and latin america enlarged and there was also an increase in transactions with friends of commercial circles from europe, north america and oceania as compared with previous fairs.

the fair gave a reception this evening to mark the close. 4,200 people attended, including foreign guests, overseas chinese, compatriots from hongkong and macao and staff workers of the fair. chen yu, director of the fair and vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, spoke at the reception. he noted that the fair had been a success. he said: china's various foreign trade corporations have in the past month concluded many export and import contracts with foreign trading companies from the five continents on the basis of equality and mutual benefit and the principle of exchanging what one has for what one needs. there is an increase in the total value involved. through business discussions and visits, the friends have deepened their understanding of china and this will help promote the friendship between the chinese people and the people of other countries. he said: we believe that under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line china's foreign trade will further expand as a result of the vigorous development of her socialist construction, and there will be ever broader prospects for the trade with other countries and regions.

chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade, proposed a toast in honour of the guests.

after the reception the guests saw acrobatic and song and dance performances.

PORCELAIN EXHIBITION

Famous Porcelain Shown in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1973)

the kiangsi provincial ceramic industrial company and the peking arts and crafts store are holding an exhibition here of porcelain produced in chingteh chen, a famous ceramic centre for more than 1,000 years, in east china's kiangsi province.

this porcelain is known throughout the world for its variety, elegant shapes and rich decoration. it has been praised for jadelike whiteness, chime-like resonance, paper thinness, and mirrorlike clearness.

on display are more than 3,000 articles of over 600 varieties. among them are dishes, tea and wine sets, crockery for daily use, vases, lamp bases, sculpture, and painted wall plaques.

fiftysix new varieties have been added this year to the popular blue-and-white porcelain. the two dozen new glazes added this year include flame red, bronze green, sky blue, yellow, and a red crystalline glaze. a translucent rice pattern on blue-and-white porcelain is a traditional decorative style shown this year in tea and coffee sets.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the ceramic artists at chingteh chen have critically assimilated traditional techniques and made artistic innovations.

for centuries chingteh chen has used a traditional overglaze decoration of brilliant gold, red, green, aubergine purple, and yellow. such porcelainware is also made with pictorial designs drawn from folk art.

a young technician of the chingteh chen municipal ceramicresearch institute set about improving the method after making intensive studies of its historical development. he has introduced fluent, fine strokes while retaining the vigour and also assimilated the good features of famille rose decoration in soft shades. this adds new colours to refresh the traditional art.

"the red flag canal", "new look in the countryside", "gathering medicinal herbs", and other painted porcelain plaques worked in this technique show progress in presenting contemporary themes.

coloured glazes fired at a high temperature, a noted traditional skill, present difficulties in making because of their flowing glassy glaze. formerly they were

used only to decorate the surface of porcelainware. a veteran craftsman made many experiments and finally moulded a porcelain plate with a gold fish pattern by skilfully using the bright, transparent, flowing characteristics of the coloured glazes. the green porcelain plate shows swimming gold fish moulded in coloured glazes.

another highlight at the exhibition is "chen sheng and wu kuang", a group sculpture in porcelain produced collectively by craftsmen and workers of the chingteh chen procelain sculpture factory. standing on a war chariot, chen sheng is shown with one arm raised addressing the people who are bidding them farewell as wu kuang bows with grasped hands. it conveys the warm relations between the leaders of a peasant uprising and the people in 209 b.c. near the end of the chin dynasty.

many of the works shown were created after the ceramic artists, craftsmen and designers took part in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment in factories and countryside. wang hsi-liang of the chingteh chen ceramic research institute went twice to the chingkang mountains, an old base of the chinese revolution, and painted two porcelain plaques. he visited the mountains a third time this year to collect material for painting an eggshell porcelain plate that depicts tzuping, centre of the revolutionary base with an underglaze polychrome decoration. the main peak of the mountains stands towering over tzuping, and a long road zigzags down through green groves, carrying a stream of visitors and vehicles. some ceramic artists consider it a very fine piece with significant vistas and fine gradations in colour.

some exhibits show the emergence of the rising younger generation of ceramiccraftsmen. a young worker of the chingteh chen porcelain sculpture factory created two figures -- "cheng cheng-kung", a national hero who drove dutch colonialists away from the chinese territory of taiwan in the early 1660s, and "a barefoot doctor experiments needling on herself". a porcelain dragon boat and flower basket that combine carving and kneading are joint creations by young and veteran craftsmen.

GRAIN HARVEST

Central China Region Reports Good Harvests

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 15, 1973)

both grain and cotton output this year in the hsinhsiang administrative region in central china's honan province showed bigger increases than in any previous year.

grain yield on 466,000 hectares of farmland averaged 4.12 tons per hectare, out-stripping the target set in the national programme for agricultural development. total output was more than double that in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

average ginned cotton yield on 60,000 hectares was 615 kilogrammes per hectare. output of oil-bearing crops was 30 per cent more than last year's good harvest. the number of pigs was more than treble that of 1965.

the two cities and 14 counties in hsinhsiang region all had good grain harvests, with three counties gathering upwards of 6 tons per hectare. grain output in 16 people's communes surpassed 7.5 tons per hectare. a total of 45 brigades achieved 11.25 tons.

the chiliying commune in hsinhsiang county, one of the first communes set up in china in 1958, reaped 8.25 tons of grain or 1.2 tons of ginned cotton per hectare, both surpassing last year's level.

hsinhsiang region has 586,000 hectares of farmland. seventeen per cent of them are in arid mountainous areas and nearly 30 per cent are sandy or alkali in the low-lying old course of the yellow river, which was constantly threatened by waterlogging.

the deepening of the mass movement to learn from the tachai brigade, national pace-setter in socialist agriculture, in 1971 fired the enthusiasm of the commune cadres and peasants for improving farming conditions. they built many irrigation projects and opened up terraced fields. all this helped ensure successive good harvests despite natural adversities.

leading members of the party committee of hsinhsiang administrative region went to the rural areas to take part in productive labour and make investigations. more than 10,000 cadres helped with autumn harvesting, ploughing and sowing this year. party secretaries of many counties and communes took the lead in deep-ploughing the land.

TAIWAN

Taiwan Economy Becoming More Dependent on Imperialist Capital

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1973)

the chiang kai-shek clique is continuing to sell out national interests and encourage more foreign capital to go to taiwan, according to disclosures in the taiwan press. the clique is doing this in an effort to maintain its rule in taiwan in the face of mounting difficulties in all fields. as a result, the island's economy has become still more dependent on imperialist monopoly capital.

taiwan newspapers disclosed that the clique has received many foreign loans in recent years, and at the same time tried to attract foreign investment by handsome returns. foreign monopoly capital has flooded in.

a handbook of taiwan statistics compiled by the clique admitted that foreign capital investment in building factories in taiwan from 1970 to 1972 ran to 335 million u.s. dollars, 16.5 per cent more than in the previous 17 years. up to the end of last may, foreign-run factories in all parts of the island numbered 737. the big "processing zones" of kaohsiung and taichung are crowded with foreign enterprises. most of these enterprises use taiwan's cheap labour to process or assemble raw material and primary products from elsewhere, and then sell the products on the world market. "taiwan industry", in the words of some taiwan economists, is in fact a "low quality producer in the processing belt line" of foreign enterprises. taiwan's cheap labour enables foreign monopolists to pocket fat profits from the wealth produced by the labouring people with their sweat and blood. the taiwan press reports that many foreign capitalists get a bigger return than their investment the very first year of production. in some cases the profit in four years is equal to eight times the investment. a foreign commercial official in taipei remarked: "the prospects are fine for us to run factories in taiwan. i'm glad to say that we are pumping out large amounts of u.s. dollars."

local factories can produce what foreign factories produce, says the taiwan press. but the foreign capitalists get favourable tax terms and other benefits from the chiang kai-shek clique so that they can undersell local industrial products. many local small and medium factories are on the verge of bankruptcy and many have had to close down. many plastic and rubber factories have had to reduce output or halt production since last year, so have many small and medium factories turning out synthetic fabrics. the general manager of an electrical

appliance company said that sharp competition kept him in a state of terror that he might lose everything.

taiwan's agriculture is also affected since foreign enterprises occupy much farmland. this plus heavy taxes reduce the peasants to misery. chiang officials admitted that more than 70 per cent of the peasants are in debt and that a million of them have to eke out a living by working for a mere pittance in the cities.

the invasion of taiwan by foreign capital has resulted in soaring prices and inflation. the "governor of the central bank" of the chiang kai-shek clique, k.h. yu, disclosed that the money issue last year was one third higher than in 1971, and that 50 per cent more money was issued last may and june than in the same 1972 period. in an editorial on july 5, the taiwan "economic daily news" expressed great alarm and advocated prompt efforts to end the inflation.

inflation has shot up faster since the beginning of this year. the chiang clique hurriedly issued 1,000 million taiwan dollars in bonds last june and then prepared to issue "treasury notes" with denominations ranging from 10,000 to one million taiwan dollars. some taiwan papers noted sadly that this was not the way out.

by relying on foreign investment to expand production, the chiang kai-shek clique is producing a fictitious economic prosperity, making taiwan's economy more colonial in nature and arousing the hatred and resistance of the people.

SPORTS

Experience of North China Primary School in Promoting Football

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 15, 1973)

among the 18 players of the 1973 inter-primary school champion football team of tientsin, north china, 16 are honours students.

they are triple-a pupils commended for their all-round development morally, intellectually and physically.

tientsin's inter-school football title was won this year by the hsintawangchuang primary school in a working people's residential district.

the game played is seven-a-side mini-soccer. the ball and pitch are smaller and players wear basketball shoes. it is a popular game among chinese school pupils before they grow up to play regular football. tientsin has 460 such mini-soccer teams.

the experience of the hsintawangchuang primary school is that football and other sports are promoted not only for physical fitness, but also as a means to help the pupils acquire a collective spirit, sportsmanship and courage to overcome difficulties and achieve success. the school also sees to it that the sports enthusiasts do not neglect their school lessons.

teachers take their pupils to watch football matches and invite experts to the school to give the pupils technical guidance. they always encourage the pupils to learn from good sportsmanship shown on the field as well as good plays. this is because the purpose of sports is not to bring up champions but builders of socialism.

this emphasis on all-round development morally, intellectually and physically was manifest at this year's national children's football tournament last september. a feature of that tournament was most of the players were honours students.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND DOMINICA

Dominican Friends Leave Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

dominican friend hector aristy and his wife left here by train today for a visit to taçhai, sian and shanghai.

the couple arrived here on november 9 for a friendly visit at the invitation of the china-latin america friendship association. during their stay in peking, the dominican friends visited industrial and educational units and places of historical interest. li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a dinner in their honour.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Pharmaceutical Study Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1973)

a four-member egyptian pharmaceutical study group led by dr. ali sina tawfik, chairman of the board of directors of the nasser pharmaceutical plant, arrived here by air on november 12. it was greeted at the airport by wang lin-chiu, deputy department director of the ministry of fuel and chemical industries, and others.

vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries sun hsiao-feng met and had a cordial and friendly talk with the group yesterday morning.

the group will also visit shanghai and other parts of china.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finnish Technical Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

the technical delegation of the finnish paper and board converters' association led by niilo hakkarainen left here by air today to visit southern china cities.

the delegation arrived in peking in three groups on november 2, 9 and 10. while in peking, the finnish guests were honoured at a banquet given by hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and met with chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade. they also had discussions with chinese technicians and visited a rural people's commune and toured scenic spots and places of historical interest.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Volleyball Team Plays First Match in Iran

(NCNA-English Tehran, Nov. 14, 1973)

the visiting chinese volleyball team held its first match with the iranian national volleyball team in the mohammad reza shah stadium here today.

prince gholam reza pahlavi and his wife watched the game together with some 3,000 spectators.

an opening ceremony was held before the match. speaking at the ceremony, hojjat kashani, assistant to the prime minister and president of the iranian physical education organization, said the visit of the chinese volleyball team would promote the friendship and understanding between iran and china. chinese ambassador to iran chen hsin-jen also spoke at the ceremony. he wished iran further progress in physical culture.

the friendly match frequently drew warm applause from the spectators.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Electronics Study Group Leaves Peking for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

a 12-member technical study group of the chinese society of electronics with teng kuo-chun as its leader and yuan chuang-chuan as deputy leader left here for japan by air today.

the group was seen off at the airport by chang chi-ming and other leading members of departments concerned, and japanese friends toshiko fukutomi and koichi yamamoto.

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Condemns US-Soviet Plot

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1973)

the "voice of malayan revolution" in a broadcast commentary yesterday condemned the two super-powers, the united states and the soviet union, for plotting to deprive the palestinian people of their national rights.

it said, "the eager desire of the palestinian and other arab people, backed unanimously by people throughout the world, is to liberate all the occupied land and restore to the palestinian people their national rights."

the commentary pointed out, "u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism collude and at the same time contend with each other in pursuing hegemonism and dividing spheres of influence in the middle east. supported and instigated by the two super-powers, zionist aggression has become more savage daily. because of this sabotage and betrayal the palestinian people are still unable to liberate their occupied land and restore their basic rights."

recently, the commentary said, while the palestinian and other arab people were valiantly fighting the israeli aggressors, soviet social-imperialism reached secret agreements with u.s. imperialism without consulting the palestinian and other arab peoples. they concocted a series of "resolutions" and despatched troops to carry out a disguised form of trusteeship over the occupied arab

territories. meanwhile, the soviet social-imperialists are increasing the pressure on the palestinian liberation organizations in an attempt to force them to join "peace talks".

referring to the draft proposal for a "palestine state" which the soviet union and the united states are engineering, the commentary pointed out, "it is a big plot to deprive the palestinian people of their rights and a new crime by the soviet revisionist renegade clique in betrayal of the interests of the arab people."

"the palestinian and other arab peoples through the vile acts of the soviet revisionists are seeing more clearly that u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism are birds of a feather, and that soviet revisionism is a sham friend and real enemy, perhaps the most dangerous enemy of the palestinian and other arab peoples."

"the 'cease-fire agreement' concocted by the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, did not touch at all on the question of the rights of the palestinian people, or even acknowledge the existence of the palestinian people. the soviet-u.s. agreement is an imperialist trap which puts the arab peoples in jeopardy and seeks to damp down their revolutionary drive," it added.

"the malayan people have always supported the just struggle of the palestinian people to liberate their occupied land and restore their national rights. we hold it is intolerable to deprive the palestinian people of their rights," the commentary declared.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Governor-General of New Zealand Sees Performance of Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe

(NCNA-English Wellington, Nov. 15, 1973)

governor-general of new zealand sir edward denis blundell and lady blundell saw a performance given by china's kwangchow acrobatic troupe at the grand opera house here this evening in the company of chinese ambassador pei tsien-chang, his wife pan chin and the troupe's leader li wei-ying.

the governor-general and his wife enjoyed the show very much and warmly praised the acrobats for their excellent performances. after the show, accompanied by the chinese ambassador and leaders of the troupe, blundell

and his wife went backstage to meet all chinese artistes and congratulated them on their success.

new zealand acting prime minister h. watt met leader li wei-ying, deputy leader sun chih-cheng and some members of the troupe at a lunch party in its honour yesterday. he made a speech expressing his welcome to the troupe to his country and wishing it success. the chinese ambassador was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Friendship Group Arrives in Bucharest

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Nov. 13, 1973)

a friendship group of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau arrived here today on a tour of romania. the leader of the group is cheng chih-ping and the deputy leader, chen ping-hui.

ilie voicu, first vice-minister of tourism of romania, and leading members of the departments concerned were present at the airport to welcome the incoming group.

lu chi-hsin, counsellor of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

Romanian Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1973)

a romanian government trade delegation led by ion patan, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of the socialist republic of romania and minister of foreign trade, arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china on invitation.

it was met at the airport by vice-premier li hsien-nien, minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned.

present were romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and embassy officials.

ion talpos, deputy leader of the delegation who arrived earlier, leonin-gheorghe vasilescu, commercial counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking, and wang yeh, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in romania, made a special trip to kwangchow to meet the delegation and returned here by the same plane.

Chinese Vice Premier Gives Banquet in Honor of Romanian Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome all members of the romanian government trade delegation with ion patan, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of romania and minister of foreign trade, as its leader and ion talpos as its deputy leader.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and embassy officials attended.

present on the occasion were minister li chiang and vice-minister chen chieh of foreign trade, vice-foreign minister yu chan and leading members of departments concerned, including yu hung-liang, kao lu and wang yeh.

li hsien-nien and ion patan spoke at the banquet which was filled with an atmosphere of fraternal friendship and unity of the chinese and romanian peoples.

in his speech, vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "the people of china and romania have cemented a profound friendship between them in long revolutionary struggles. they have always sympathized with and supported each other in the struggle against imperialism and big-power hegemonism. the friendly relations between our two parties, two countries and two peoples are founded on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, and have been constantly developing in recent years. the contacts in various fields between our two countries have helped promote mutual understanding and deepen our friendship."

the vice-premier said that, on the basis of the friendly relations, the trade relation between the two countries has also achieved considerable development in recent years in accordance with the principle of equality and mutual benefit, and of exchanging the needed goods. he expressed the conviction that the current visit to china of the romanian

government trade delegation would make new contributions to further strengthening the militant friendship and unity of the two peoples of china and romania.

in his speech, ion patan said that the romanian government trade delegation took the hospitable reception accorded to it in china as a manifestation of the profound militant friendship between the two parties, the two countries and the two peoples of romania and china. "this is my first visit to china and i am very happy to have this opportunity to acquaint myself directly with the achievements won by the great chinese people and, through talks, to contribute my share for the further development of the very friendly relations between our two parties, two countries and two peoples," he said.

ion patan said that the romanian people are carrying socialist construction under the leadership of the romanian communist party. the further growth of the economic capabilities of romania and china provided favourable conditions for broadening the cooperation between the two countries, he added.

the romanian comrades visited the palace museum this afternoon.

Sino-Romanian Trade Talks Held in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, held talks here this morning with ion patan, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of romania, minister of foreign trade and leader of the romanian government trade delegation, and ion talpos, deputy leader of the delegation.

the talks proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the romanian side were ambassador nicolae gavrilescu and members of the romanian delegation v. manolescu, leonin-gheorghe vasilescu, gheorghe tita, iulia guta and septimiu borz.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were leading members of departments under the ministry of foreign trade including kao lu, wang yeh, chang fu-jung and chang szu-chin.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

President Stevens in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 14, 1973)

sierra leone president dr. siaka stevens and other distinguished guests accompanying him paid a visit to hydro-electric power stations of the liangkou people's commune in tsunghua county this morning.

accompanying them on the visit were hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, ho ying, vice-foreign minister, chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and lo fan-chun, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee.

situated to the north of kwangchow, the mountainous commune is rich in water resources. the commune started to put up small hydro-electric power stations on their own strength in 1970 in line with chairman mao's teaching of "in agriculture, learn from tachai". there are 47 such stations now.

the distinguished sierra leone guests were welcomed at the hydro-electric power stations by leading members of the commune and operators in the stations. a leading member of the commune's revolutionary committee told the guests how they built the stations which now provided most of the production brigades of the commune with electricity for irrigation, food processing and lighting.

the distinguished guests made a round to look at the equipment with great interest and inquired in detail about its performance. president stevens and other sierra leone guests visited another hydro-electric station in the same county yesterday morning.

the sierra leone guests visited china's autumn export commodities fair this evening in the company of chiao lin-yi, lo fan-chun and vice-minister of foreign trade chen shu-fu.

President Stevens Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 15, 1973)

dr. siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, and other distinguished sierra leone guests accompanying him wound up their visit to china and left here for home by air tonight, carrying back with them the profound sentiments of the chinese people.

they were seen off at the airport by hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, ho ying, vice-foreign minister; and

ting sheng, chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of the provincial revolutionary committee, the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army, the p.l.a. kwangtung provincial command and the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee kung shih-chuan, chen yu, wang shou-tao, lin li-ming, chiu kuo-kuang, chiao lin-yi, chang jung-ting and lo fan-chun.

sierra leone ambassador to china r.e.k. taylor-smith left kwangchow with the president.

when president stevens arrived at the airport, thousands of well-wishers gathering at the airport beat drums and gongs to give the distinguished sierra leone guests a warm send-off.

present at the airport were also ho kung-kai, director of the african affairs department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry, and chao cheng-yi, chinese ambassador to sierra leone.

Sierra Leone President Stevens Sends Message to Chairman Mao

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

dr. siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, upon his departure from china tonight, sent the following message to chairman mao tsetung:

on my departure from your great country i am pleased to inform you that i was able to see your thoughts become realities. i have also enjoyed my stay and have had very fruitful discussions with the leaders of your government. i trust this will lead to greater

cooperation between our two nations and peoples and to our mutual benefit. may i thank you on behalf of my entire entourage for the spontaneous welcome and warm hospitalities we have received. i wish you long life and increased prosperities for your nation.

President Stevens Sends Message to Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

dr. siaka stevens, president of the republic of sierra leone, upon his departure from china tonight, sent the following message to premier chou en-lai:

i wish to express my sincere thanks to the government and people of the people's republic of china for the great success of our visit and the cordial way in which we conducted our discussions. may the ties of friendship, loyalty and devotion grow between our two countries. may we also continue to fight against colonialism, neo-colonialism, imperialism and those forces of evil that impede progress in our countries.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

"Detente" Smokescreen Cannot Cover Up Soviet Revisionists' Military Ambitions in Europe

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1973)

of late, the soviet revisionists have been trying their utmost to create an impression of "detente" in europe and decking themselves out as the most zealous "champions" of european peace. but, they are using europe as a key strategic area in their scramble for world hegemony, and are frenziedly carrying out arms expansion and war preparations there in their military confrontation with the other superpower. no propaganda smokescreen on the part of moscow can cover up this cold fact.

europe has long been regarded as a key area by the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, in their contention for world hegemony. to this end, the soviet revisionists have for many years deployed

most of their troops in europe. since the mid-1960's, the soviet revisionists have been stretching their tentacles into asia, africa and wherever they could, and carrying out military threat against china by steadily increasing their troops along the sino-soviet border. but this does not prevent them from building up their troop strength constantly in europe. as pointed out by the western press, soviet troops in europe have gone up almost 20 per cent since 1968, and their tactical air force, 50 per cent. in recent years, the real expenditures in the soviet military budget earmarked for war zones in europe have increased by 10,000 million u.s. dollars. the soviet revisionists have now massed three-fifths of their ground forces and over three-fourths of their air force in eastern europe and the soviet union proper in europe. over three-fourths of the soviet medium-range missiles are directed at western europe. according to statistics compiled recently by the international institute for strategic studies in london, 75 per cent of the major sea-borne vessels of the soviet navy and over half of its attack submarines and missile nuclear submarines are deployed on waters around europe. the west german journal "sozialdemokratische sicherheitspolitik" pointed out recently that without disregarding the massing of soviet troops "against china" in the east, "the vast majority of soviet military forces is undoubtedly directed at areas under the european command of the (north atlantic) alliance." the austrian paper "salzburger nachrichten" said on november 3 that the soviet "troop deployment shows that the spearhead of its strategic offensive is still directed against the west."

facts over many years show that the louder the soviet revisionist leading clique sings the tune of "european security" and "detente", the more energetically it carries out war preparations and military expansion in europe.

in 1966, they dished up a proposal for a "conference on european security and cooperation", claiming that they stood for "measures to reduce tension, first of all, military tension in europe". but this was followed by their brazen armed invasion and occupation of czechoslovakia. in 1969, they once more appealed for a "conference on european security and cooperation" "as soon as possible", and declared that they would take "concrete disarmament action" to "relax the situation in europe". but the same year witnessed an increase of soviet ground forces in eastern europe from 26 to 30-odd divisions. in 1972, the soviet-u.s. summit talks took place in moscow. both sides pledged "restraint" and "further efforts to ensure a peaceful future for europe". but even during the talks, washington announced a reinforcement of armoured units and air force to europe while moscow set up within the warsaw pact unified army and naval forces made up of the soviet union and several other states. shortly before and after the preparatory talks on the european security conference began in november last year, the soviet union dispatched massive

reinforcements in the form of new-type t-62 tanks, armoured troop-carriers and artillery to eastern europe to augment and improve the weaponry of the soviet troops stationed there. according to reports of the western press, half of the artillery and anti-tank rockets have been replaced by new ones. as compared with 1968, soviet artillery in eastern europe has nearly doubled and the number of soviet tanks in east germany alone has increased by 30 per cent. recently alec douglas-home, british secretary of state and commonwealth affairs, told correspondents at the united nations that "now the russians are still engaging a big rearmament programme" and that they are adding more troops in east europe and "what is more improving very fast the quality of their weapons".

in addition to military expansion on land in recent years, the soviet revisionists have reinforced drastically their military strength on the seas both at the southern and northern flanks of europe. according to data released by the international institute for strategic studies in london, the soviet revisionists have mustered 45 per cent of their main sea-borne ships and over 60 per cent of their submarines on the strategic waters off north europe. before 1963, the soviet fleets manoeuvred mainly on waters off the northern soviet coasts and in the baltic sea. beginning from the mid-1960's, they broke through the control of the west, more and more frequently sailed into the norwegian sea and the north sea, and stretched to the atlantic strategic passage linking europe and america. in southern europe, the soviet navy began to enter the mediterranean from the black sea in 1964, and since 1967, it has formally dispatched a permanent fleet to the mediterranean to confront the sixth fleet of the united states. the number of soviet ships constantly operating there is five times that of seven years ago. taking advantage of the arab people's resistance to israeli aggression in the past month, the soviet revisionists conducted a massive military concentration in the mediterranean, approximately doubling the number of their warships there. they grab naval and air bases in the east mediterranean to establish a network of military bases. at the same time, they strive to expand into the west mediterranean in co-ordination with the expansion of the soviet baltic fleet and north fleet in northern europe, in an attempt to form a pincer movement against western europe. the french paper "le monde" pointed out that the soviet expansion in the mediterranean "must be considered in this context as a movement directed against the west by attempting to turn europe's southern flank" and that "this priority of the west over the east in soviet objectives must also be taken into account in examining the broad lines of development of her naval expansion".

the fierce contention between the two hegemonic powers also finds expression in the soviet revisionist leading clique's repeated land, air and naval exercises in europe, and in its rivalry with the united states and nato in

staging shows of force. according to incomplete figures, the soviet revisionists and the military bloc under their control have carried out about ten joint military exercises in eastern europe every year since 1966. in september last year when the preparatory talks on the "conference on european security and cooperation" were going to begin, the soviet union and other countries held a large-scale military exercise in eastern europe involving more than 100,000 men, while the north atlantic military bloc headed by the united states also carried out a massive naval, land and air exercise in northern europe. during the preparatory talks on the european security conference as well as before and after the second phase of the conference opened in geneva, the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, held a series of naval, ground and air exercises in europe. the rumbling of tanks, aircraft and artillery of both sides mingled with moscow's cries for european "peace" and "detente".

the soviet revisionists' massive concentration of troops in europe and the steady build-up of their military strength there serve their ambition to consolidate and expand their hegemony in europe. european public opinion is growingly aware of this. the austrian paper "kronen zeitung" and the french paper "france-soir" pointed out recently that in stationing its troops in eastern europe, the kremlin aims at, or at least partly aims at, controlling its satellites, and that the steady increase of soviet military strength in eastern europe shows that the soviet union is not prepared to give up its right of supervising its neighbours. the west german paper "die welt" wrote editorially on july 3 this year, "no one who is seeking ever greater military superiority does not want also to force her will upon her neighbours". the soviet union is trying its utmost in europe to enlarge "her lead gained from the quick tempo of her own rearmament". it is striving "to hamper the independence of west europe and intends to build west europe according to its will".

obviously, while paying endless lip-service to "peace" and "detente", the soviet revisionists are actually stepping up military expansion, striving to arm themselves to the teeth. such double-faced tactics pursued by the soviet revisionists cannot deceive people for long. the peoples of europe who have gone through two world wars are seeing through with each passing day the true features of soviet social-imperialism. they are carrying out the struggle against its hegemonism and for safeguarding genuine security and peace in europe.

CHINA AND SWITZEPLAND

Chinese Government Civil Aviation Delegation
Back in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

the chinese government civil aviation delegation led by its deputy leader liu ming returned here this afternoon from a friendly visit to switzerland.

it was met at the airport by shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and leading members of departments concerned.

present was swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural.

leader of the delegation was chen chih-fang, chinese ambassador to switzerland.

CHINA AND UN

UN Political and Security Committee Adopts
Resolution Urging USSR to Sign and Ratify
Additional Protocol II of "Treaty for the
Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons in Latin America"

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 13, 1973)

the political and security committee of the united nations general assembly adopted a resolution this afternoon urging the soviet union to sign and ratify additional protocol ii to the "treaty for the prohibition of nuclear weapons in latin america" ("treaty of tlatelolco"), in conformity with the repeated appeals of the general assembly.

the resolution, sponsored by 19 latin american countries, was adopted by a vote of 105 in favour to none against, with 14 abstentions including the soviet union.

the resolution recommended the general assembly to include in the provisional agenda of its twentyninth session an item entitled "implementation of general assembly resolution 2935 (xxvii) concerning the signature and ratification of additional protocol ii of the treaty for the prohibition of nuclear weapons in latin america (treaty of tlatelolco)". it also requested the u.n. secretary-

general to transmit the present resolution to the nuclear-weapon states and to inform the general assembly at its twentyninth session of measure adopted by them in order to implement it.

chinese representative chuang yen made a statement before his voting in favour of the draft resolution. he said, "the chinese government and people have always deeply sympathized with and firmly supported the latin american countries and peoples in their just struggles against the policy of aggression and nuclear hegemony of the superpowers and for defending state sovereignty and national independence. the chinese government attaches great importance to the unremitting efforts made by the latin american countries for establishing a nuclear-weapon-free zone in latin america and firmly opposes the nuclear superpowers' policy of nuclear threat and nuclear blackmail against latin america. proceeding from this principled position, the chinese government formally signed additional protocol ii to the 'treaty for the prohibition of nuclear weapons in latin america' on 21 august 1973."

chuang yen read out in full the statement made by chinese representative hsiung hsiang-hui on signing the protocol on behalf of the chinese government, expressing the chinese government's respect and support for the just stand of the latin american countries for the establishment of a nuclear-weapon-free zone in latin america and reaffirming the chinese government's principled position on the question of disarmament and nuclear weapons. chuang yen declared that the chinese government is now making the necessary preparations so as to complete the required procedure of ratification at an early date.

in his speech soviet representative a.a. roshchin tried his best to justify the soviet union's attitude of not signing additional protocol ii to the "treaty for the prohibition of nuclear weapons in latin america", thereby once again exposing the soviet union's real face of phoney disarmament and its refusal to disengage in an uncontrollable arms race for nuclear superiority and nuclear hegemony. roshchin alleged that the treaty allowed explosions for peaceful purposes at a time when there was no distinction between such explosions and those for nuclear weapons and that there was no provision prohibiting the transit of nuclear weapons over the territory of the countries in the area. he even went so far as to say that the zone covered hundreds of kilometres out to sea by some latin american countries, thus "violating" the principle of free navigation on the high seas. under such pretext, roshchin said that the soviet union found it not possible to sign the additional protocol and could not support the draft resolution on the subject and would abstain.

in reply, mexican representative garcia robles refuted the soviet representative's allegation. he said that the soviet union had not been able to put forward a single new argument to justify its refusal to sign additional protocol ii to the "treaty of tlatelolco".

UN Special Political Committee Concludes Debate on Palestine Refugees

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 14, 1973)

the special political committee of the united nations general assembly held a debate from november 5 to 14 on the item relating to the socalled question of palestine refugees. representatives from many afro-asian countries strongly denounced the israeli zionists for pursuing a policy of aggression and expansion, and expressed their support to the palestinian and other arab people in the struggle to recover their lost territories and restore their national rights.

saadat hassan, representative of the palestine liberation organization made a statement. he said that the palestinians had been struggling from the beginning of this century against the combined forces of colonialism and zionism.

hassan said the p.l.o. was vigorously opposed to u.n. security council resolution 242 because the resolution did not clearly spell out the rights of the palestinians or come to grips with the palestine problem as a whole. for the same reason, the p.l.o. also opposed security council resolution 338 adopted on october 22 this year. there could be no just and lasting peace in the middle east without full respect for the inalienable rights of the palestine people, including their right to self-determination in their homeland.

he said the united nations should not let itself be used by the big powers to back up their vested interests.

issa nakhleh, representing the palestine arab delegation, also spoke at the committee. he said that the palestinian people are entitled to liberate their country from the zionist military occupation and it is the moral duty of the nations in the world to assist them in this task.

dia aliah el-fattal, representative of syria, said it was obvious that israel had no intention of allowing the palestinians to return to their homeland. the palestinians had the inalienable right to do so, and syria would always support this right, he added.

ahmed osman, representative of egypt, congratulated the african states which had severed relations with israel, and foresaw triumph of the forces of justice over the forces of evil represented by israel and its supporters.

omer y. birido, representative of the sudan, said that return of the palestinians to their homeland and recognition of their right to self-determination and independence were essential prerequisites for a just and lasting peace in the middle east. the problem of the palestinian people was essentially a problem of colonization, occupation, expansion and aggression by israel. israel must be forced to put an end to its atrocities and crimes, he observed.

m.a. foum, representative of tanzania, said the need of the refugees for assistance should not be used to divert attention from the real problem, that is, justice and restoration of the rights of the palestinians.

djamal houhou, representative of algeria said the problem was one of a whole people deprived of its rights and its homeland, and the refugee problem was one of the consequences. restoration of the rights of the palestinians was essential to a just and lasting peace in the middle east, he added.

petraq pojani, representative of albania, said that the collusion of the united states and the soviet union demonstrated the hegemonic policies of these two superpowers. there could be no solution to the middle east problem without recognition of the inalienable rights of the palestinian people. the heroic people of palestine, through resolute struggle, would re-establish their inalienable rights, he concluded.

wang jun-sheng, representative of china, said the so-called question of palestinian refugees is, fundamentally speaking, "a question of aggression versus anti-aggression and a question of the restoration of the national rights of the palestinian people. it is part and parcel of the whole middle east question. so long as the lost territories of the arab people are not recovered and the national rights of the palestinian people are not restored, there can be no genuine solution of the middle east question."

he pointed out: "the essence of the middle east question is the two superpowers' contention for hegemony in that region. their contention as well as collusion is the root cause why the middle east question has long remained unsolved."

he condemned the two superpowers for hurriedly dishing up a draft resolution on "cease-fire in place" last october to put out the raging flames of the arab and palestinian people's struggle against israeli aggression when the arab and palestinian people won a series of important victories in their war of resistance against the israeli aggressors.

"we are firmly opposed to any scheme of the two superpowers to make deals at the expense of the national rights of the palestinian people and the territories and sovereignty of the arab countries," he stressed.

he concluded: "the chinese government and people deeply sympathize with the sufferings of the palestinian people and will unswervingly and firmly stand on the side of the palestinian and other arab peoples who are subjected to aggression and humiliation, and support them in their struggles. although the forthcoming struggles of the palestinian and other arab peoples will be protracted and arduous, we are deeply convinced that so long as they maintain independence and keep the initiative in their own hands, rely on their own efforts and persevere in unity and struggle, with the assistance of the world people and the justice-upholding countries, they will certainly be able to surmount all the difficulties and obstacles on their road of advance and finally attain the lofty goal of recovering their lost territories and restoring the national rights of the palestinian people."

CHINA AND US

Lois Snow Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

american friends lois snow, widow of the late mr. edgar snow, sian snow, her daughter, kashin wheeler, her younger sister and mary heathcote, a friend of mr. snow's, left here for south china by air today to continue their visit in the company of kung pu-sheng. painter douglas gorsline and his wife who had come together with lois snow left here for other parts of china earlier.

while in peking, the american friends were feted by teng ying-chao, liao cheng-chih and ting hsueh-sung on separate occasions, during which hosts and guests had a cordial talk. they also visited the inner-mongolian autonomous region and other parts of china and had wide contact with personages from various circles and people of different nationalities.

they were seen off at the airport today by liao cheng-chih, lin chiao-chih, ting hsueh-sung, ma hai-teh, (george hatem), su fei, ching pu-chun, frank and ruth coe, sol and pat adler, and sidney shapiro.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Premier Pham Van Dong Receives Chinese Delegations

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 15, 1973)

pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the viet nam workers' party central committee and premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, today received the delegation of the academy of sciences of china led by yueh chih-chien, acting secretary-general of the academy; the chinese broadcasting delegation headed by tai cheng-yuan, deputy director of the central broadcasting administration; and the chinese photographic delegation headed by chang lei, deputy director of the photographic department of the hsinhua news agency.

premier pham van dong had a cordial and friendly conversation with the comrades of the three delegations.

present on the occasion were le khac, vice-chairman of the d.r.v.n. state commission of sciences and technology; tran lam, director general of "voice of viet nam"; and le tung son, member of the standing committee of the viet nam commission for cultural relations with foreign countries.

chinese ambassador wang yu-ping here was also present.

Nguyen Huu Tho to Visit China at Head of Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

a delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam (p.r.g.r.s.v.n.) led by his excellency nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n., is going to pay an official and friendly visit to the people's republic of china at the invitation of the chinese government.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

8th Assembly of IMCO Opens in London

(NCNA-English London, Nov. 13, 1973)

the 8th assembly of the inter-governmental maritime consultative organization (i.m.c.o.) opened here today. representatives from 83 countries, regions and international organizations attended the meeting. chinese representatives attended the organization's meeting for the first time.

a number of representatives in their speeches this morning expressed welcome to the representatives of the people's republic of china and other countries who were present for the first time.

head of the chinese delegation yu mei made a speech this morning. he first of all expressed his heartfelt thanks to all the friendly countries that have upheld justice and principle and contributed to the expulsion of the elements of the chiang kai-shek clique from i.m.c.o. and the restoration to the people's republic of china of its legitimate rights in i.m.c.o. he set forth china's principled stand of supporting the developing countries' just struggles.

he said: "the chinese government and people will stand firmly by the peoples of all countries in their common struggles against imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism and big-power hegemonism, as well as in defending state sovereignty, developing national economy and shipping undertakings."

he said: "regulations and conventions on international maritime affairs should be worked out in i.m.c.o. through consultations on an equal basis and full discussions. each country's independence and sovereignty as well as its sovereign rights over the sea areas under its jurisdiction should be respected. importance should be attached to the actual situation and interests of the developing countries."

he said: "the maritime affairs of a given country should be handled by its own people, and that the maritime affairs of the world should be handled by all the countries of the world. all countries, big or small, rich or poor, have their own strong and weak points, have their own practices and experiences in developing shipping, and should be treated as equals. in our opinion, the principle governing the election of the council and the maritime safety committee of the organization is not in conformity with this spirit. although the developing countries constitute a majority in i.m.c.o., yet this is not duely reflected in the composition of the council and the maritime safety committee. this is abnormal, as well as irrational. owing to the existence of this problem in the organization itself,

there is a limitation to the activities of i.m.c.o. if i.m.c.o. wishes to play its due active role, the present irrational state should be changed. developing countries should enjoy equal status in the council and the other related organizations of i.m.c.o. and occupy seats commensurate to their proportion. this is the demand of quite a number of developing countries and we fully support this reasonable proposition."

he said: "the chinese delegation deems it necessary to point out that it is utterly illegal for the elements of the traitorous lon nol clique to attend the current session of the assembly. the traitorous lon nol clique is imposed on the khmer people by foreign forces, and it is illegal from its very inception. only the royal government of national union of cambodia under the leadership of head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, is the sole legal representative of the cambodian people. i.m.c.o. should expel the representatives of the traitorous lon nol clique. it should also be pointed out that in the circumstances in which north and south korea have reached agreement in principle on the independent and peaceful reunification of korea, it is unreasonable for the south korean authorities to be a member of i.m.c.o. unilaterally."

he said in conclusion: "the chinese delegation reiterates that: the acceptance of and signature to the convention of i.m.c.o. and other related regulations and conventions by the chiang kai-shek clique by usurping the name of china are all illegal and invalid. i.m.c.o. should not have any more contact, direct or indirect, with the representatives of the chiang kai-shek clique long repudiated by the chinese people. but the chinese delegation must also point out that it is absolutely intolerable that some 'representatives' of the chiang kai-shek clique are still usurping the seats of china and continuing to conduct illegal activities in the name of china within certain inter-governmental or non-governmental international organizations maintaining relations with i.m.c.o. we hope that these organizations will act in the spirit of the relevant resolutions of the u.n. general assembly and i.m.c.o., and take resolute measures to expel forthwith the 'representatives' of the chiang kai-shek clique and break off all relations with them."

the current assembly will discuss over 30 items including security on seas and protection of ocean environment and re-elect leading organs.

Chinese Delegation to Sixth Session of WMO Atmospheric Sciences Commission Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 14, 1973)

a chinese delegation led by chief representative wang shih-ping left here for versailles, france, by air today to attend the sixth session of the atmospheric sciences commission of the world meteorological organization.

WHO Director-General Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 15, 1973)

dr. h.t. mahler, director-general of the world health organization, and the members of his party dr. f.j.dy, regional director for the western pacific of the w.h.o., and dr. s. flache left peking for shanghai by air yesterday, in the company of hsueh kung-cho, director of the foreign affairs department of the chinese ministry of public health.

during their stay in peking, dr. mahler and his party visited factories, rural medical and health centres, hospitals, medical colleges and scientific research institutes, with emphasis on rural medical and health centres. they had discussions with chinese vice-minister of public health huang shu-tse.

seeing them off at the airport were huang shu-tse, chen hai-feng and shih cheng-hsin.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 27, 1973 No. 5503

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CONFUCIUS

Lu Hsün Was a Revolutionary Determined To Overthrow the Confucian School

by

Chou Chien-jen (周建人)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 2, 1973)

Confucius was a reactionary politician and spokesman for the tottering slave-owning aristocrats in the latter part of the slave-owning society of ancient China. Living at the time of the daily declining slave-owning society, he tried his utmost to uphold the rule of the slave-owning system of Yin and Chou, and propagated a series of reactionary ideas and political platforms upholding the old system. Because the essence of his ideas was to revive old traditions and oppose reforms, the exploiting classes and reactionary rulers of the past ages always described Confucius as the holy and inviolable "sage," and used him to hoodwink the masses and corrode the people so as to achieve their objective of upholding or restoring the old institutions. However, the broad masses of laboring people wanted to overthrow the old institutions and criticize the old world, and they necessarily had to overthrow the idol of Confucius. Because of this, for 2,000 years and more, the struggle between those for and against honoring Confucius had all along been most violent in the ideological sphere.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "The bones of Lu Hsün are very tough, and there is nothing sycophantic or obsequious about him. This is a most valuable character in colonial or semi-colonial people." This character was also manifested in his struggle against Confucius and against the honoring of Confucius. Lu Hsün, "this greatest and most valiant standard-bearer of the new cultural army" was a revolutionary determined to overthrow the Confucian school. Lu Hsün carried out a protracted, sustained and tenacious struggle against the Confucian school which had for several thousand years played the role of the staunch

citadel of old ideas, old culture, old traditions, and old customs in China. When Lu Hsün was still a revolutionary democrat, he had already written many outstanding novels, satirical essays and ideological critiques to make relentless criticism of the man-eating old ethical education and feudal culture. When the thinking of Lu Hsün took on dimension with the deep-going development of the Chinese revolution, he became a great communist fighter. With the proletarian world outlook as a sharp weapon, he used the concept of class struggle and the method of class analysis to make a penetrating dissection of the reactionary essence of reactionaries of all descriptions honoring Confucius in contemporary China, and also looked upon the struggle against the honoring of Confucius as an important component of the struggle against "encirclement and suppression" and against aggression of the time. On the battlefield for criticizing the Confucian school, in close conjunction with the reality of political struggle, he deeply exposed the reactionary essence of Confucius and his teachings and exposed the reactionary features of the followers of Confucius in honoring Confucius as well as their sinister objective.

The reactionary ideological basis of Confucius was the theory of "heavenly mandate." He propagated such nonsense as "heaven" was in control of everything, and the "heavenly mandate" was inviolable. The essence of the theory of "heavenly mandate" propagated by him was that the laboring people should "remain as slaves" and should not rebel against the exploiting classes. Lu Hsün sharply pointed out: "China has her own sages and scholars. 'Those who work with their minds govern others and those who work with their hands are governed by others. Those who are governed feed others, and those who govern others are fed by others.' How concise and explicit the explanation is." This was the eternally immutable "heavenly mandate" Confucius wanted to arrive at.

The crux of Confucius' thinking was "benevolence." The content of "benevolence" also covered "filial piety, brotherly subordination," "loyalty and forgiveness." In one word this was the hypocritical "benevolence, righteousness and moral principles" propagated by the exploiting classes. Grasping this vulnerable spot of Confucius, Lu Hsün mounted a vigorous attack. During the twenties, Lu Hsün wrote such articles as "My Opinion on Wifely Fidelity and Chastity," "Fourteen Years of Reading 'the Classics'," "On the Collapse of Leifeng Pagoda" and "The Twenty-Four Paintings of Filial Piety" which cut like a rapier into the heart of the Confucian thought. Lu Hsün drew blood with a single thrust and ripped open the man-eating essence of "benevolence, righteousness and moral principles." He said: "I looked through history. Such history bore no date, but there were inscribed on each page in staggered order the words 'benevolence, righteousness and moral principles.' Since I could not sleep any way, I spent half the night reading through it carefully, and only then was I able to see the word "man-eating" written between the lines throughout the book!"

The "benevolence" of Confucius was also later vociferously propagated by followers of Confucius as so-called "benevolent government" and "royal road." Actually, it was the loin cloth used by reactionary ruling classes of past ages to cover up their ruthless exploitation and oppression of the working people. Lu Hsün had on many occasions exposed their deceitful lies. He pointed out: "In China although the 'royal road' appears to be a thing opposed to the tyrannical road, actually they are brothers. Before and after the former,

the latter must hold sway." Because of this, "in China, there had never actually been the royal road." Confucius had been the "Minister of Crime" in the State of Lu, and days after he took office, he had Shao Cheng Mao who opposed him killed. Was this "benevolent government"? That was sanguinary class struggle.

Confucius himself had never practiced "benevolent government" or the "royal road," but his followers played up the teachings of Confucius as the "unique national culture" of the Chinese people, and lauded them as the truth for "saving the country and saving the people." Lu Hsün tore away their mask with a single sentence. He said: "Those who claimed that there was indeed a royal road before were lying, and those who claim that it still exists today are talking about a new drug." Actually, that was nothing but a poison used to dope the people. Just as the simile drawn by Lu Hsün in his article "Idle Talk at the End of Spring," like the narrow-waisted wasp which used its poison stinger to sting the green grub into a coma, in order to make the people "always willing to play the role of a machine in manual labor and war," the followers of Confucius wanted to preserve the ancient culture so as to make the Chinese people become materials forever serving their masters, and to go on suffering. As regards the deceitful talk of "saving the country and saving the people," that had always been "ineffective since ancient time On the contrary, it turned the Chinese people into slaves of foreigners, and caused China to sink into a semi-colonial status. Lu Hsün relentlessly pointed out: "Our ancient saints and sages not only gave us maxims for preserving the old order, but also made at the same time proper arrangements for offering our children and treasures for the conquerors to feast on." No wonder not only the reactionary ruling classes of past ages, but also the foreign aggressors generally wanted to honor Confucius. However, what did it matter to the followers of Confucius if China sank into colonialism or semi-colonialism? In their eyes, "nothing is more important than to honor Confucius and nothing is more vital than to respect the Confucian scholars, and as long as Confucius is honored and the Confucian scholars are respected, it hardly matters which new dynasty they owe their allegiance to. To the new dynasty, that could be 'a round about way to conquer the hearts of the Chinese people.'" This last sentence was a tribute paid by Hu Shih, a follower of the sage Confucius, to his foreign master. Lu Hsün thoroughly exposed here the shameless features of the parasitic writers who betrayed their country for their own ends.

The teachings of Confucius was so suited to the taste of the reactionary ruling classes that the reactionary rulers of past ages and the foreign aggressors always wanted to bring Confucius to the fore, and used "all kinds of powder to beautify him until he was lifted to awe-inspiring heights." In 1935, as the Chiang Kai-shek reactionaries in China were doing their utmost to advocate "honoring Confucius and reading the classics" and the foreign imperialists were building Confucian temples, Lu Hsün wrote his famous article "Confucius in Contemporary China" to denounce Confucius, using the proletarian stand and concept to deeply expose the reactionary role of Confucius in Chinese history and the class essence of the reactionaries in honoring Confucius. Lu Hsün said: "Confucius was lifted up in China by those in power. He was the sage to those in power or those who aspired to power, but had nothing to do with the masses in general."

Confucius was born in a period which saw the daily disintegration of slave society and the emergence of feudal society. However, he desired to go against the tide of history. He traveled around and tried to talk people into accepting his view in a vain effort to restore the system of slavery. Because of his reactionary ideas, he ran into snags everywhere at the time. Although Mencius called him a "modern sage," "actually he was perhaps not even that." Confucius was never regarded as a "sage" by anyone in his lifetime. When he was alive, he had quite a difficult time. The appellation of "sage" was conferred upon Confucius by the reactionary rulers of later generations because they needed him to serve their own interests.

Actually, the playing up of Confucius by those in power was not out of any genuine respect for this "sage." They only made use of him as a "brick bat for knocking at the door." Lu Hsün had graphically exposed the reactionary role of the Confucian school in history. There is no need to go into the distant past. In the modern history of China, at the time of the enthronement of Yüan Shih-k'ai, the restoration of monarchy by Chang Hsün, the installation of P'u I as the puppet emperor of Manchoukuo, and the establishment of fascist dictatorship by Chiang Kai-shek, they without exception held impressive ceremonies to "honor Confucius and pay homage to the sage" and advocated "reviving the old order and reading the classics." These people, who could hardly read, nevertheless insisted on talking knowledgeably of such subjects as the "Thirteen Classics." They were not genuinely thinking of returning to the Confucian period, but "while honoring Confucius, they were already harboring other motives." They were merely trying to use Confucius as a "trick bat" to knock open the "door to happiness" through restoration.

Those in power in ancient China regarded Confucius as a "brick bat for knocking at the door," and those in power in other countries were also of no exception. When the imperialists wanted to invade China, they also invariably brought Confucius to the fore, claiming that the reason for their invasion of China was to "restore the teachings of Confucius" in China, and to turn China into "a happy land under the royal road." Lu Hsün had written a good number of articles exposing the essence of the imperialist aggressors in honoring Confucius. He said: "It is now heard that the ancient culture of China is being honored by people of other countries. They are not really honoring it but are only making use of it!"

However, no matter how high the reactionaries both inside and outside the country have lifted up Confucius, and how loudly they have sung his praises, "times are different, and they have evidently to admit defeat." History has proved that this summary by Lu Hsün is an indisputable truth.

For several thousand years, the Chinese working people had suffered deeply the exploitation and oppression of the reactionary ruling classes of China and other countries. They were fettered by the ideological shackles of Confucian teachings, and from the historical experience of class struggle, they completely saw through the reactionary essence of Confucius and his teachings. For several thousand years, the reactionary rulers had tried their utmost to play up Confucius. They used all sorts of tactics to build up the prestige of Confucius and even built a temple to the sage in every hsien. However, the

working people did not worship Confucius as the "sage," and as regards the temples of the sage, "the common people in general would never go there to worship." This was because they understood that the teachings of Confucius were in the service of "those in power" and used to govern the people. "No doubt, Confucius had mapped out some outstanding methods for governing the country, but they were all for governing the people. They were methods designed for those in power and had nothing whatsoever to do with the masses themselves."

Because of this, Lu Hsün pointed out: "I am afraid there are no other people in the world who can understand Confucius so well as the ignorant masses of China." The great Communist Lu Hsün was the most outstanding representative of the Chinese people. With his great indomitable proletarian revolutionary spirit of going against the tide, he waged a firm and uncompromising struggle against the Confucian school and its defenders. He directed the brunt of the fight at the reactionary schools of all descriptions for honoring Confucius. The struggle between those for and against honoring Confucius had always been a political struggle. Lu Hsün invariably linked up the criticism of Confucius with the reality of class struggle, and, proceeding from the reality of class struggle, he relentlessly destroyed the Confucian school, the spiritual prop supporting the reactionary classes.

"The struggle has still not come to an end, and the old tune is still being constantly followed." That was an important experience of the class struggle summed up by Lu Hsün from the protracted struggle. So long as there are still classes, class struggle will not end, and the nature of the reactionaries will not change. Despite the fact that the corpse of Confucius has already been buried for more than 2,400 years, the Confucian "brick bat for knocking at the door" has already decayed beyond recognition, and the exploiting system supported by Confucius has long been consigned by the Chinese people heap to the garbage of history, reactionaries both inside and outside the country still cling desperately to this corpse and refuse to let go. Swindlers of the Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao type are all the faithful disciples of Confucius. They peddle the ways of Confucius and Mencius, and play up the Confucian thought as so marvellous that it can become "the standard of virtue for the contemporary era" and "the fountain of Chinese culture."

Recently, the Kuomintang reactionaries also held an impressive ceremony in Taiwan to honor Confucius. Social-imperialism also seemd to have taken the trouble to call the moribund ways of Confucius and Mencius "outstanding cultural legacies" and called for the protection of Confucius. All these show how closely reactionaries both at home and abroad are working together. They still vainly try to use Confucius as the "brick bat" to knock open the door of restoration. However, as Lu Hsün had summed it up: "The door to happiness has still not opened to anyone." All reactionaries will be crushed outside the door by the mighty wheel of history. However, these reactionaries have nevertheless provided us with a lesson by negative example and enabled us to see more clearly today that "their only intention is to use Confucius as a tool," and "because of this, the desire to overthrow him has also become stronger."

Comrade Chou En-lai, in his political report to the Party's 10th Congress pointed out: "We should attach importance to the class struggle in the

superstructure including all spheres of culture." We must firmly bear in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is necessary to grasp the class struggle of the ideological sphere," learn the completely revolutionary spirit of Lu Hsün, this giant of the revolution in Chinese culture, use the sharp weapons of dialectical materialism and historical materialism to destroy completely the Confucian school and all the old ways of thinking of the exploiting classes, and fight untiringly for the realization of all-round proletarian dictatorship in the superstructure including all spheres of culture.

* * *

Why Did the Reactionaries Play Up Confucius

- a study of Lu Hsün's article "Confucius in Contemporary China"

by

Wang Chin-ch'üan (王锦泉)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 2, 1973)

Why were the feudal ruling classes of past ages in old China so feverish in "honoring Confucius and revering the sage?" Why did imperialists of all descriptions also play up Confucius? Why did the representatives of the bourgeoisie, who had wormed their way into the Party, cling to the corpse of Confucius so tightly and refuse to let go? Through studying once again Lu Hsün's article "Confucius in Contemporary China," we could not help but "burst out laughing," because we are able to understand more clearly what kind of people those fellows were who honored Confucius and revered the sage.

"In China Confucius was lifted up by those in power and became the sage of those in power or those who aspired to power, and had nothing whatsoever to do with the masses." These few words of Lu Hsün used the two different attitudes adopted by the laboring people and the reactionary ruling class toward Confucius to vividly explain which class Confucius the "sage" belonged to. Why did reactionary rulers of past ages "use various kinds of powder" to beautify Confucius, and "lift him to such an awe-inspiring height"?

The "Communist Manifesto" said: "The history of all past society had consisted in the development of class antagonisms, antagonisms that assumed different forms at different epochs." "But whatever form they may have taken, one form is common to all past ages, viz., the exploitation of one part of society by the other." Before the victory of the proletarian revolution, social reforms always led to the substitution of one form of exploiting system for another form of exploiting system. For the sake of upholding the exploiting system, the reactionary ruling classes of past ages had to make alternate use of the two counter-revolutionary tactics, and besides the tools of dictatorship such as arms and prison, they must also look for an agent in the ideological sphere, and Confucius was their most ideal "sage."

Lu Hsün pointed out: Confucius had mapped out outstanding methods for governing the country. However, they are methods for governing the masses and were designed for those in power. The methods for "governing the state" and "governing the people" of Confucius were also methods for upholding the reactionary rule and for exploiting and suppressing the people. The latter part of the period of Spring and Autumn Annals in which Confucius lived was a period of great social upheaval, and the salient feature of the time was "the country in a state of turmoil." The feudal princes usurped power and the slaves were rebellious. The old system of slavery and its production relations were in the course of disintegrating, and the feudal system representing the newly emerging production relations of the time in society had appeared. Amidst the great changes marking the transition from the old to the new social system,

Confucius stubbornly took the reactionary stand of the slave-owning aristocrats already on the decline, tried his utmost to uphold the system of slavery and publicized a complete set of reactionary proposals--"reviving states that had been extinguished, restoring families whose line of succession had been broken" and "to subdue one's self and return to propriety, is perfect virtue"--in an attempt to restore the aristocratic rule of the system of slavery. Because of this, Confucius and his thoughts, words and deeds represented all the reactionary forces that were conservative, backward, reactionist and moribund, and became the counter-revolutionary tool of the exploiting classes of past ages for opposing reform and reviving the old order.

"Historical experience merits attention." There is no need to speak of things too far back in the past. Just take a look at the history of the acute and violent class struggle between those for and against honoring Confucius in the past half century and sum up the historical experience of class struggle--this will be of great practical significance in strengthening our concept of class struggle and improving our ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism.

After the Revolution of 1911, as soon as Yüan Shih-k'ai, the brigand who usurped state leadership, became President, he carried out activities to honor and worship Confucius in a big way. "This was followed by the restoration of monarchy." Before the blood on his hands from the "April 12" counter-revolutionary coup d'etat had dried, public enemy No. 1 Chiang Kai-shek hastily went to Ch'üfu to "pay homage to the sage." He also clamored frantically: "In order to exterminate communism radically, unless the inherent moral knowledge and ability are promoted, it is not possible to get rid of perverted views and correctly orient the thinking of people." The Chiang Kai-shek clique also passed a resolution on "honoring Confucius and worshipping the sage" and made the birthday of Confucius a "national" holiday. Confucius had definitely become a "modern sage." This time, he was once again installed as the ideal for upholding the fascist dictatorship of the Chiang family dynasty and opposing communism.

Meanwhile, when Lu Hsün discussed the so-called "respect of the ancient culture of China" by imperialism, he hit the nail on the head pointing out: Those imperialist powers, "far from honoring Confucius, are merely making use of him!" Before liberation, Confucius was honored by the reactionaries at home for the purpose of upholding their reactionary rule, and the honoring of Confucius was used by the imperialists as a tool for the invasion and enslavement of China. After the "September 18" Incident, Japanese imperialism on the one hand practiced burning, killing and looting, and perpetrated all kinds of atrocities against the Chinese people. On the other hand, they built a Confucian temple in Tokyo, claimed that the so-called "East Asia New Order" was for restoring the "teachings of Confucius," directed the Manchu puppet government to stipulate "the temporary use of the Four Books and the Book of Filial Piety for teaching in middle and primary schools as a sign of respect for propriety," and did everything possible to push feudal slavish education in Northeast China.

As the reactionaries at home and abroad were holding aloft the banner of honoring Confucius and dreaming of holding sway over and annexing China, Lu Hsün published this sharp article denouncing Confucius. He not only ripped away the mask of Confucius and denounced his crimes, but also portrayed all sorts of evil

features of those honoring Confucius. Lu Hsün applied the concept of dialectical materialism and historical materialism to make a penetrating class analysis and criticism of the social phenomenon of honoring Confucius, and solemnly pointed out: "Time has changed," and for all those who honored Confucius, besides "explicitly acknowledging their defeat," there was absolutely no other way out for them. This was a profound and scientific summing up of the historical experience of the struggle between those for and against honoring Confucius in contemporary China.

In spite of the fact that Confucius had already been dead for over 2,000 years, as long as there are still classes and class struggle, the struggle between those for and against honoring Confucius go on for a long time in the ideological sphere. When there is oppression there is resistance, and when there is deception there is exposure. When some people want to play up Confucius, the broad masses of people are bound to topple completely the Confucian school. The class enemies in the open both at home and abroad certainly need Confucius, and the representatives of the bourgeoisie who have wormed their way into the revolutionary ranks have also never forgotten Confucius as a "brick bat for knocking at the door."

The sinister "Self-Cultivation" by Liu Shao-ch'i was a big poisonous weed propagating the ways of Confucius and Mencius. After liberation, he hastened to Ch'üfu to pay "homage to the sage," and shouted that "Confucius is a sage." Chinese traitor and enemy agent Wang Ming, a lapdog raised by the Soviet revisionists, also lamented over the destruction of the Confucian school by the stormy great proletarian cultural revolution. Renegades and traitors of the Lin Piao and Ch'en Po-ta type even shamelessly played up Confucius as having "epoch-making merits" in Chinese history. They declared that the Confucian thought "could become a new virtue of the present time," and that they had discovered from the body of Confucius "the original ideas of communism." Why were these political swindlers donning the mantle of Marxism-Leninism so enthusiastic about stepping into the shoes of Yüan Shih-k'ai, Chiang Kai-shek and the Japanese militarists of the past? Lu Hsün aptly said: "Defending the ancient people also means defending oneself." Defending Confucius also means defending oneself and singing the praises of Confucius also means singing the praises of "it is right to exploit and it is wrong to rebel." As Marx said: In seeking help from the spirits of those departed, their political motive was "to use the despicable actions of yesterday to defend the despicable actions of today." The Lin Piao anti-Party clique plotted to overthrow the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. Therefore Confucius was once again made to play the role of a "modern sage" and he became the "sage" to a small handful of sham Marxists or genuine revisionists. Here lies the secret of why the ghost of Confucius is still with us today. However, as Lu Hsün had profoundly exposed and elucidated: Honoring Confucius is for the purpose of restoration and restoration is doomed to destruction. This is an inviolable truth which has been proved time and again by history.

* * *

The Rapacious Design of the Lin Piao Anti-Party Clique in Honoring Confucius and Worshipping "Benevolence"

by

Hsüeh Chung (薛 众)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 2, 1973)

The Lin Piao anti-Party clique, in drawing up "Outline of 'Project 571'" the plan for an armed counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, shouted themselves hoarse with the phrase "If we do not succeed, we will sacrifice ourselves to preserve our virtue." This phrase was formerly the slogan used by Chiang Kai-shek, the anti-Communist and anti-people public enemy No. 1. It sprang from the same womb as the Confucian teaching, "The determined scholar and man of virtue will not seek to live at the expense of damaging his virtue. They will sacrifice their lives to preserve their virtue complete." (Weilingkung - Confucian Analects) The few simple words "If we do not succeed, we will sacrifice ourselves to preserve our virtue" frenziedly howled by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, have not only exposed the fact that they and Chiang Kai-shek are jackals of the same lair, but also shows that those of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique were the true disciples of Confucius, and their honoring Confucius and worshipping "benevolence" is but a rapacious design aimed at restoring capitalism.

All reactionaries honor Confucius and worship "benevolence." What actually is "benevolence"? Confucius himself explained: "A benevolent man loves the people." Does he love all the people? Confucius immediately added in a footnote: "A benevolent man loves those who are near him." In other words, he would not love those who were not near him. As the spokesman of the tottering slave-owning class, the "people" Confucius "befriended" and "loved" were naturally not the broad masses of slaves of that period, but only the man-eating slave owners. For the sake of "loving the people" he toured the various states to give advice to people, wrote the Spring and Autumn Annals to intimidate people and even wielded the sword personally to kill people. When Confucius was the Minister of Crime in the State of Lu, seven days after he assumed office as Acting Prime Minister, he made use of his functions and powers to kill Shao Cheng Mao, a man who was destroying the system of slavery. This then was the class essence of "a benevolent man who loves the people." The reactionary ruling classes of past ages were deeply aware of this point, but they devised all ways and means to cover it up. They generally used the legacy of "a benevolent man loves the people" taught by Confucius, lumped "benevolence," "love," "righteousness" and loyalty" together and purposely avoided the word "tyranny." "Benevolence," in comparison with "tyranny," was actually more pleasing to the ear and could be more useful for hoodwinking the people. Hangman Tseng Kuo-fan, submerged the peasants' revolution of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo in a bloodbath on the one hand, but on the other hand he professed that throughout his life he always "followed the guideline of benevolence." Public enemy No. 1 Chiang Kai-shek, after planning the "April 12" counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, right away lifted up the word "benevolence" and went to the Confucian Temple to pay "homage" to the "sage" before the blood on his hands was dry. He paid lip service to "benevolent government" to cover up his "tyrannical rule" and used the "royal road" to whitewash his ugly "tyrannical road." This may be described as another

"artful use" of "a benevolent man loves the people." He actually was using "benevolence" and "love" to hoodwink the people so that he might "eat people" more ingeniously.

By the time "a benevolent man loves the people" got to the hands of renegade and traitor Lin Piao, it again took on a veneer of fascism, and was put to even more "artful uses." The "Outline of 'Project 571'" was clearly a naked "man-eat-man" type of "man-eating" outline for a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, but it deliberately flew the banner of "love the people" and used the trade mark of "true socialism." It was beyond a shadow of doubt the dying cry of the doomed, but it deliberately adopted the posture of "smashing the cooking utensils and sinking the boats," and uttered the wail that "if we do not succeed, we will sacrifice our lives to preserve our virtue." Here, "virtue" became the loin-cloth of "man-eating" as well as the spiritual support for the counter-revolutionary command unit of theirs. The Lin Piao anti-Party clique attempted to make use of the ways of Confucius and Mencius to support their counter-revolutionary "task force," "accelerate" their attack, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. Before the powerful dictatorship of the proletariat, their sinister "man-eating" plot was doomed to destruction.

Lu Hsün, the commander of the revolution in Chinese culture had long ago seen through the reactionary essence of "benevolence"--the core of Confucian teaching which the reactionary ruling class of past ages in old China tried their utmost to advocate. Lu Hsün said: "I have studied over and over again from every angle the aspects of 'benevolence and virtue' that filled the pages of Chinese history, and I could only see the two huge characters 'man-eating' between the lines. Hua Hsiao-shuan was eaten, Hsiang Lin-so was eaten, and millions of pure and innocent people were eaten by 'benevolence and virtue' propagated by Confucius and his followers. Because of this, we should stand on its head the deceitful talk of 'a benevolent man loves the people' advocated by Confucius. 'A benevolent man eats the people'--this is the correct conclusion of historical materialism."

Chairman Mao scientifically summed up the several thousand years of class struggle in China and earnestly warned us that abstract and class-transcending "benevolence" and "love" do not exist. Today, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle. The Lin Piao anti-Party clique vociferously peddled such moribund trash as "benevolence," "love" and "loyalty and forgiveness," and maliciously attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat as "autocratic" and "tyrannical." Their sinister motive was to try to pervert the basic line of the Party, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. Lin Piao vainly attempted to foster again the landlord and bourgeois classes personally overthrown by our Party and our people under the leadership of Chairman Mao, to reverse the judgments passed on the demons and monsters and to practice the feudal and comprador type of fascist dictatorship. Could we practice "benevolent government" for the small handful of counter-revolutionary revisionists? No, we definitely could not. We must bear firmly in mind this teaching of Chairman Mao. We definitely do not apply the policy of benevolence to the reactionaries and toward the reactionary activities of the reactionary classes. Our policy of benevolence is applied only within the ranks

of the people, not beyond them to the reactionaries or to the reactionary activities of the reactionary class." The Lin Piao anti-Party clique clung desperately to the "benevolence" of Confucius, but they had neither "succeeded" nor "sacrificed themselves to preserve their virtue." However, so long as there is still class struggle, there would always be people who will bring the ghost of Confucius to the fore and "eat people" in the name of "benevolence." We should never practice "benevolent government" for them and can only exercise proletarian dictatorship over them.

* * *

RURAL COMMERCE

Rely on the Masses To Manage Rural Commerce Well

- Many rural shops in Weinan hsien, Shensi Province rely on the conscious actions of the poor and lower-middle peasants who have become staff members and workers

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 10, 1973)

In his political report to the 10th Party Congress, Comrade Chou En-lai points out, "The tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation in the great proletarian cultural revolution need to be carried on in a thoroughgoing way on all fronts." The management of rural commerce by the poor and lower-middle peasants represents an important item of construction in rural commerce. The continued development of the achievements of the poor and lower-middle peasants in the management of rural commerce is part of the deep-going effort to carry out well the struggle-criticism-transformation in rural commerce.

Under the Party's unified leadership, the management of rural commerce by the poor and lower-middle peasants has been implemented in Weinan hsien since 1970. In the past few years, very pleasing results have been achieved in the pilot operation as well as in the popularization of such work.

Motivated by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, many commercial staff members and workers in this hsien have raised their awareness of the line. They act in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and consciously rely on the poor and lower-middle peasants to run rural commerce better and better.

Improve the Work of Supporting Agriculture in Accordance with Production Needs

The management of rural commerce by the poor and lower-middle peasants enables rural commerce to serve agricultural production better. Due to interference from the revisionist line before the great cultural revolution, some rural shops in this hsien did not accomplish well the task of supplying means of production. For example they had to rely on other places for the supply of a great part of their small farm implements. They had to rely on Paishui for timber, on Hua hsien for bambooware and on Shansi for ironware. Throughout the four seasons in the year, the Department of Commerce dispatched people to procure materials everywhere. However, the goods were either out of stock or unable to meet the specifications, thus causing dissatisfaction among the poor and lower-middle peasants.

After rural commerce was placed under the management of the poor and lower-middle peasants, at the meetings of the representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants held by some supply and marketing cooperatives, the representatives put forward many suggestions and made much criticism concerning the supply of small farm implements. They said, "You have turned your eyes upward and your two legs outward." Many representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants also

asked, "Can we solve the problem of small farm implements by processing them locally? We can learn the skills and produce the raw materials which we lack." The criticism and suggestions of the masses gave the staff members and workers of commerce profound education and enlightenment. They therefore relied on the strength of the poor and lower-middle peasants, took the course of self-reliance and regarded the solution of the production problem of small farm implements as an important matter for supporting agriculture.

In the past two years, the various supply and marketing cooperatives in the whole hsien have successively assisted the communes and production brigades to establish 257 stations for processing ironware, bambooware and wood products and they are now basically self-sufficient in small farm implements. Since the small farm implements produced by local organizations are constantly inspected by the poor and lower-middle peasants and those which do not conform to the specifications and quality required are improved in good time, the masses can work smoothly with them. The supply and marketing cooperatives have also assisted the production brigades in bringing in over 130,000 bamboo plants of various species and in the recent planting of over 1,000 mow of locust trees and wax trees. These have not only solved the problem of supplying raw materials for the production of certain small farm implements but have also brought to the collective additional income from side-occupations.

In the past, some supply and marketing cooperatives could not render timely support to agricultural work; but this situation has not changed. There was a heavy snowfall here before the Spring Festival last year. The representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants in charge of the shops immediately went to see the leading members of the supply and marketing cooperatives and suggested that chemical fertilizers should be delivered to the production brigades before the thaw set in, so that the brigades could take advantage of the snow and apply fertilizer to the wheat crop. The leading members of the supply and marketing cooperatives highly respected the opinions of the representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants. On the one hand, they notified the production brigades with carts to come and carry away chemical fertilizer from the supply and marketing centers. Meanwhile, they organized the staff members and workers of the supply and marketing cooperatives to deliver fertilizer to the production brigades by carts and bicycles. All the 58,000 catties of chemical fertilizer were sent to the production brigades within a day. The masses said, "It won't do to have shops alone. Only through the proper management of the shops can more efforts be contributed to production."

Accept the Supervision of the Masses and Correctly Implement the Commercial Policies

Since the poor and lower-middle peasants are in charge of rural commerce, the rural commercial departments are subjected to the broad supervision of the masses in their implementation of the Party's policies. This is favorable for strengthening the policy sense of the commercial workers and resisting certain evil practices. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants said, "The eyes of the masses are sharp. The commercial workers deal with us all day long and we know very well how they implement the policies." A procurement worker of hogs in the supply and marketing cooperative in Yen village based his purchasing criteria on his familiarity with the sellers rather than the quality of hogs,

and people acquainted with him had more say than the others. The masses were dissatisfied with this and the representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants reported this situation to the leading members of the supply and marketing cooperatives. The procurement worker was educated in good time and made to rectify his mistake.

In the past, there were constant cases of misappropriation of public funds and sales on credit among some purchasing agents and retail distributors. The poor and lower-middle peasants said, "In the past the supply and marketing cooperatives had control over such matters but they could not discern them; the poor and lower-middle peasants could discern such cases but they did not have any say." Several purchasing agents and retail distributors in Lint'ien commune surreptitiously squandered public funds and unscrupulously sold goods on credit. When the management group of the poor and lower-middle peasants discovered this, they immediately reported to the leading members of the supply and marketing cooperative. The supply and marketing cooperative and the management group of the poor and lower-middle peasants carried out investigations together in good time and recovered the misappropriated public funds and demanded payments for goods sold on credit. They also established a system forbidding misappropriation of public funds and sales of goods on credit. A responsible comrade of this supply and marketing cooperative said, "Such matters cannot be easily solved by relying on the strength of the supply and marketing cooperatives alone."

Constantly Raise the Quality of Services in Accordance with the Demands of the Masses

In the past the masses appraised the services of some commercial workers in this way: "Their words are harsh and their countenance formidable; and it is difficult to work out things with them." But some staff members and workers were of the opinion that "since the countryside is different from the cities, why should we be so scrupulous in our services!" Taking the procurement of hogs for example, in the past many supply and marketing cooperatives "procured hogs at the door of their shops." The masses drove their hogs there and had to drive them back if they could not measure up to the requirements, and much time was wasted in the trip to and fro. The supply and marketing cooperatives have now heeded the opinions of the poor and lower-middle peasants and they realize that in serving the masses, no matter in the countryside or city, they must improve the quality of their services. Rural commerce serves the poor and lower-middle peasants and should give them convenience in every possible way and everything should be considered from the viewpoint of the poor and lower-middle peasants. In purchasing hogs, they have extensively adopted the method of going to the households to examine the grades and setting up certain purchasing stations. These methods are convenient to the masses and are also favorable to production.

In the past the stock of drugs was incomplete at the health centers of some brigades and the masses had to make a round trip of scores of li to get their prescribed medicine from marketing towns. In accordance with the demands of the masses, the supply and marketing cooperatives have presently increased the drugs stocked by some agents from several categories to 30 or 40 types. Some purchasing agents and retail distributors can even provide the masses with

prescribed medicine. They also adjust their business hours in accordance with the needs of the poor and lower-middle peasants and the farm seasons.

Some supply and marekting cooperatives deliver goods to the brigades and make purchases in the villages. According to the statistics provided by nine supply and marketing cooperatives including Huayüan and Kushih, in the busy farm season in 1972, business done in the villages and at night time markets alone amounted to over 300,000 yuan, with 11,000 purchases from and sales to the masses consummated. Last spring, the masses expressed some dissatisfaction over the distribution of commodities. After investigations, the commercial departments immediately effected improvement to insure a more rational distribution of commodities. Because the representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants reported that after wear and tear for years, the weights and measures in some shops were not accurate, the staff members and workers of the supply and marketing cooperatives and the representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants opportunely inspected and adjusted yardsticks and weighing scales at the sales department, retail stores and purchase and sale agencies. Seeing that their opinions were respected by the commercial departments, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants have shown higher enthusiasm for the management of rural commerce.

* * *

UNITED FRONT

Teng Ying-chao, Liao Cheng-chih and Lo Ching-chang Meet and Fete Li Hsiu-wen, First Wife of Late Mr. Li Tsung-jen

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

teng ying-chao, liao cheng-chih and lo ching-chang, members of the central committee of the communist party of china, met here this evening with li hsiu-wen, first wife of the late mr. li tsung-jen, and her son li yu-lin and then gave a banquet in their honour. they had a cordial conversation.

li hsiu-wen returned here recently from the united states of america to live in the motherland. comrade teng ying-chao conveyed premier chou en-lai's regards and welcomed her to spend her late years in the motherland. li hsiu-wen expressed her gratitude to the party and government for their concern and appropriate arrangements since her return.

present on the occasion were li chin-teh, a leading member of the united front work department of the c.p.c. central committee, chang chih-chung's wife hung hsi-hou, cheng chien's wife kuo yi-ching, tsai ting-kai's wife lo hsi-ou, shao li-tzu's wife fu hsueh-wen, wei li-huang's wife han chuan-hua, huang chi-hsiang's wife kuo hsiu-yi, cheng ssu-yuan and his wife shih hung, liu chung-jung and his wife chang min-hua, and comrades ching pu-chun and chao wei.

li hsiu-wen arrived in kwangchow via hongkong on october 31 and arrived in peking on november 3, in the company of her son li yu-lin.

li hsiu-wen will settle in kueilin of kwangsi after a visit to peking and other cities.

BALLADS

Shanghai Ballad-Singing Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

a girls' ballad-singing group accompanied by traditional chinese instruments has been widely praised by shanghai workers and peasants and in peking for its vitality in performing.

adopting a folk art form the people like, this group of eleven from the shanghai philharmonic society has created many new items on contemporary themes, vividly reflecting the great achievements of socialist revolution and construction and presenting the heroism of workers, peasants and armymen.

the girls have absorbed many traditional tunes and finger work from national music and made bold changes to portray present-day life.

in "chairman mao praises us militiawomen", one of their outstanding items, the girls use the traditional finger work of the famous ancient tune of "ambush from all sides" on the pipa, a pear-shaped lute. in quick lively rhythm, they portray militiawomen in military drill as if they were on horseback galloping in pursuit of the enemy.

in "women textile workers", composed in cooperation with workers, the young musicians used the tseng, a chinese zither. their skilful playing suggests the movement of the cloth on a loom and rapid plucking with both hands suggests the shifting of the shuttles.

some acting now accompanies the ballad-singing with a new orchestration of the traditional plucked instruments of the pipa, chinese mandolin (yuan), zither (tseng) and dulcimer and the two-stringed fiddle (erh hu).

the art form differs from former solos or duets accompanied by a single instrument. neither is it the same as chorus singing. it is novel and lively, with singing in unison or by turn, and dialogue, sometimes in soft southern dialects, accompanied by musical instruments full of expressiveness and harmony.

the group's performances have been acclaimed by workers, peasants and soldiers and praised by cambodian and ethiopian guests, and friends from other countries.

the ballad-singing group was set up in the spring of 1971 when lin piao and company insisted that "traditional music is of no use" and stirred up a trend of national nihilism to create confusion and interfere with mass criticism of the revisionist line in art and literature pushed by liu shao-chi and chou yang.

the eleven girls, who were then studying traditional musical instruments in the shanghai conservatory of music, resisted and repudiated this adverse current.

with the support of the conservatory leadership, they studied again chairman mao's "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" and his teachings concerning "making the past serve the present" and "weeding through the old to bring forth the new".

the girls said, "both western and traditional music are necessary for the proletariat. the key problem is the standpoint of the musicians, i.e., which class they serve."

they tried to arrange the orchestration with the few instruments they had studied and took lessons from students of vocal music. they practised hard and repeated every movement many times, trying to bring playing, singing and acting into a harmonious whole. after several months of hard practice they put on a successful performance at the conservatory.

the teachers and students liked their performance, but some people influenced by old literature and art were critical and said their performance would not do on the stage. the young people said that they performed for the workers, peasants and soldiers and would heed their opinions.

they went to communes and factories on the outskirts and presented performance. workers and peasants enjoyed the items very much. they said: "in the past, most of your conservatory's performances were romantic stories that we disliked. your present items reflect the life of revolutionary people and sing their thoughts. this reflects a new spirit brought about by the great proletarian cultural revolution."

thus, the group learned more consciously from workers, peasants and soldiers and performed for them. they took part in productive labour with commune members to understand their feelings about a good harvest; they worked with dockers to learn revolutionary spirit from them. the group went to a cotton mill last year to study and perform. they saw the whole production process. workers told them of the great changes in the mill since liberation and the achievements of model workers. members of the group were moved by the enthusiastic spirit in the mill. they decided to create an item with workers that would reflect the life of the textile workers. they performed the item "women textile workers" and asked the workers for opinions. amateur writers and artists in the mill helped them improve the item.

after a few years' hard work and practice, their creativeness and performing skill have increased.

COAL MINES

A New Coal Mine Built in Southwest China

(NCNA-English Kwaiyang, Nov. 16, 1973)

a modern coal mine with an annual capacity of 1.2 million tons has been opened recently in kweichow province, southwest china.

the mine has rich deposits of quality coal in thick seams and produces coking coal in the main.

all the processes ranging from excavating and lifting to ventilation and surface transportation are mechanized.

construction of this mine is part of the endeavour to end southern provinces' dependence on north china for coal.

GRAIN HARVEST

Southwest China Irrigated Area Reports Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Nov. 16, 1973)

the 533,000-hectare tukiangyen irrigated area in southwest china's szechwan province, one of china's major grain producers, reports bigger harvests of wheat, rice, maize, sweet potatoes, cotton, oil-bearing crops, sugarcane and tea this year than last in all 27 counties and municipalities in the area.

this irrigation system was built by the labouring people 2,200 years ago. it is a gravitational irrigation project criss-crossing the vast fertile plain in western szechwan. yet under reactionary kuomintang rule before liberation, the labouring people lived in misery, and the project remained unrepaired year in year out. by the time of liberation, the irrigated area had decreased to one quarter of the present acreage.

thanks to the efforts of the labouring people under the leadership of the communist party after liberation, the acreage has increased fourfold and grain output per hectare is double that of the early post-liberation days, topping 6 tons, the target set in the national agriculture programme for areas south of the yangtze river.

pengshan county, which harvested 6 tons of grain per hectare in the previous three years, recorded 7.5 tons this year. this was achieved after the criticism of lin piao and the rectification of the style of work, which helped raise the consciousness of the cadres and the masses in the struggle between the two lines. a great number of cadres went to the grassroots to work alongside the people and guide production.

chienyang and jenshou counties used to be hit by drought most of the year because the lungchuan mountain stands between them and the irrigation system.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people of chienyang county began tunnelling through the mountain with the help of simple tools and explosives. in a matter of two years they dug a 6,200-metre-long tunnel that became part of the irrigation system, and brought their farmland under irrigation last spring.

the people of jenshou county built a 53-metre-high dam on the southern edge of the mountain and bore a 1,000-metre-long tunnel to form a reservoir with a capacity of 300 million cubic metres. at the same time they completed more than 100 kilometres of trunk canals and thousands of sluice-gates and culverts. all this has added more than 66,000 hectares of farmland to the tukiangyen irrigated area.

as a result, the two counties reaped good harvests though they were hit by severe drought last spring. twentynine people's communes in chienyang county this year produced 150 kilogrammes more cotton per hectare than in 1972. the tungfanghung commune in jenshou county harvested 6.4 tons of rice per hectare, a 39 per cent increase over last year. the commune overfulfilled the state purchasing plan and has more grain for collective and individual reserves. a 60-year-old peasant said: "i didn't expect we could get such a good harvest in such a severe drought."

the peasants of the tukiangyen irrigated area are now engaged in big-scale water conservancy work. more than 100,000 people in the two counties have joined forces to build subsidiary projects for dozens of reservoirs and aqueducts and over 1,000 kilometres of canals and ditches. more than 380,000 people in other parts of the area are improving the soil.

Good Winter Wheat Harvest in Tibet

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Nov. 17, 1973)

a good harvest of winter wheat was reaped on the tibetan plateau this yoar. most of the 9,000 hectares sown to the crop produced more than three tons per hectare, hitting the target set in the national programme for agricultural development. some areas reached six tons.

this represented an important step forward in agricultural development in tibet. previously it was alleged that no winter crops could be grown on a large scale there.

after the autumn harvest this year, 20,000 hectares of farmland were sown to winter wheat, more than double last year's acreage.

the tibetan plateau, known as the roof of the world, grew only spring barley and spring wheat before liberation. the crops used to yield some 0.75 tons per hectare because of the high altitude, cold climate and backward farming method.

soon after the peaceful liberation of tibet, the central people's government sent a group of agro-scientists there to help develop the economy for the benefit of the tibetan people.

in 1952 the scientific workers found that the lhasa river valley 3,600 metres above sea level had fertile soil and abundant sunshine. that autumn they sowed some winter wheat which yielded 4.27 tons per hectare the next year. experiments in the following year brought another good harvest.

the scientists persisted in the experimentation though before the democratic reform they were obstructed by the serf-owners who opposed all new things.

in 1959 the tibet institute of agricultural science introduced from other parts of china a high-yield wheat strain which is highly resistant to lodging and can tolerate large quantities of fertilizer. the first harvest produced nearly seven tons per hectare. experiments in the next few years proved that this strain could be popularized on the plateau.

with the help of agricultural scientists, the emancipated serfs began growing winter wheat in linchih and tuilungteching counties in the lhasa region in 1964. later, jiacha in southern tibet and pomi to the east also planted winter wheat on a large scale. winter wheat is being grown also on farmland 4,000 metres above sea level.

GINSENG AND ANIMAL HUSBANDRY

Agricultural News in Brief

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

northwest china's chinghai province by the middle of october had sold 4.17 per cent more "sining wool" to the state than the same 1972 period, topping this year's purchase target.

taking its name from the entrepot of sining, the provincial capital, this coarse wool is popular both at home and abroad for its long fibre, elasticity and tensile strength. it is made into rugs, carpets and plush.

x x x x

a good ginseng harvest has been reported from the hilly areas of hsinpin, chingyuan, huanjen, penchi and other counties in northeast china's liaoning province. total output is three times that of 1965, the year before the cultural revolution.

ginseng, the root of a perennial herb of the araliaceae family, is a valuable tonic of high nourishment. it grows well in the hilly areas in these counties with dense forests and humid and cool weather. ginseng culture began in these places after liberation. scientific experiments have led to higher quality.

x x x x

twentyfive counties in kwangtung province, south china, are now raising deer brought from the north.

most of the deer farms are run by rural people's communes and production brigades that pasture the deer in open fields. since sub-tropical kwangtung is abundant in green forage, deer-raising calls for less manpower and fodder and raises the output of antlers.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Li Hsien-nien, Yang Chieh and Tao Chi Meet Albanian Communications Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, yang chieh and tao chi, minister and vice-minister of communications, met here this morning with the albanian communications delegation led by milo qirko, minister of communications.

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla was present.

at the meeting the hosts and guests had a conversation in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. vice-premier li hsien-nien expressed a warm welcome to the albanian communications delegation. minister qirko replied: "we are very glad to have this opportunity to visit china. we have been given a fraternal reception everywhere we went. we feel as if at home." vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "we support, encourage and learn from each other."

also present were chang peng-shou, han li-ping, wang teh-chuan, tao miao-fa and others.

CHINA AND JAPAN

All Japan Dock Workers' Union Friendship Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the all japan dock workers' union friendship delegation. leader of the delegation is tetsuya sakano, deputy leader is takeshi kiyokawa, and secretary-general is kazuo hiramatsu.

the banquet was filled with a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

the delegation arrived here on november 15. earlier, it visited kwangchow, changsha, shaoshan and wuhan.

Japanese Badminton Delegation Honored at Peking Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

the chinese badminton association gave a reception here this evening in honour of the visiting japanese badminton delegation with hirotoshi honda as its leader, atsuhiro komiya as deputy leader and kyuhei muraoka as secretary-general.

the japanese guests present at the reception included norio shirato, secretary-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association.

present were li meng-hua, vice-president of the all-china sports federation, chi yu-hua, leading member of the chinese badminton association, chin su-cheng, council member of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of chinese departments concerned kuo lien-kang, wang to, chu tse, wang wen-chung and mou tso-yun, as well as chinese badminton coaches and players.

the reception was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere. chi yu-hua and hirotoshi honda made speeches wishing that the friendship and sports exchanges between the people and sportsmen of china and japan would develop daily.

the japanese delegation arrived here yesterday reciprocating the friendly visit of the chinese badminton delegation to japan last september.

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the friendship delegation of trade unionists from osaka, japan. leader of the delegation is kiyohito daito, and deputy leaders are hiromitsu shimmura and kosei nishida.

the delegation arrived here on november 14. during their stay in peking, the japanese friends visited agricultural, educational and industrial units. the delegation will leave here soon for a visit to southern china before going home.

Japanese Friends Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, and lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met here today with japanese friends masao shimizu, his wife mikiko matsuyama and their party and then hosted a banquet in their honour. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

norio shirato, secretary general of the japan-china cultural exchange association, who is on visit here, was present on the occasion.

present were liu ching-tang and hao liang, members of the cultural group under the state council, and sun ping-hua, wang hsiao-yun, li fu-teh, shan ta-chi, li hsin-ying and hsueh ching-hua.

masao shimizu and other japanese friends arrived in peking last night on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

Peking Ceremony Welcomes Japanese Badminton Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

in honour of the visiting japanese badminton delegation, a welcome ceremony was held at the capital indoor stadium here this evening under the auspices of the chinese badminton association.

it was followed by a friendly match between the japanese and chinese badminton teams.

present were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, li ching-chuan, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, li meng-hua, vice-president of the all-china sports federation, and leading members of chinese departments concerned, including wang yun-sheng, chi yu-hua, ching pu-chun and wang hsiao-yun.

the leader of the japanese delegation hirotoshi honda was present together with deputy leader of the delegation atsuhiro komiya and secretary-general of the delegation

kyuhei muraoka. kensuke yanagiya, minister of the japanese embassy here, was present.

china won the friendly match 4:2. chen yu-niang, the chinese women's singles champion, won from japan's world singles champion hiroe yuki 11-3, 11-6. but the japanese world women's doubles champions etsuko takenaka and machiko aizawa defeated chen yu-niang and liang chiu-hsia 2-15, 15-12, 17-14.

in another women's doubles match, japan's mariko nishio and yayomi akimoto defeated chiu yu-fang and lin yu-ya 15-13, 17-14.

in the men's singles this evening, hou chia-chang of china defeated japan's junji homma 15-6, 15-6, tang hsien-hu defeated masao akiyama 15-4, 15-3. in a men's doubles match, fang kai-hsiang and chen tien-hsiang defeated nobutaka ikeda and shoichi toganoo 15-7, 15-5.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Army Chief of Staff Receives Chinese PLA Men's Basketball Team

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 15, 1973)

general tikka khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army, received the men's basketball team of the chinese people's liberation army at the general headquarters of the pakistan army here this morning.

general tikka khan told the chinese guests, "the chinese are our great tried friends." he hoped that they would enjoy their visit to pakistan. lu ting, leader of the chinese team, expressed thanks to the pakistan army and people for their hospitality accorded the team during its stay in pakistan.

in the afternoon, the chinese p.l.a. men's team and the pakistan servicemen's team held a friendly match at the army sports stadium here. among those senior officers watching the match was major general anwar qureshi. the sterling performance by the pakistan and chinese basketball players drew warm cheers from the spectators.

in the evening the pakistan army sports control committee gave a dinner in honour of the visiting chinese team. rahim khan, chief of general staff of the general headquarters of the pakistan army, chang tung, ambassador, and sun

pi-jung, military attache, of the chinese embassy here, and others were present on the occasion. both the hosts and guests paid high tribute to the traditional friendship between the armies and peoples of the two countries and expressed the desire to further strengthen it.

earlier on november 13 the chinese p.l.a. basketball team held a friendly match with the pakistan army team at the army sports stadium here. general tikka khan and others watched the game.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Vice Chairman Ion Patan Leaves Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

ion patan, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of romania, minister of foreign trade and leader of the romanian government trade delegation, left here by air this morning for a visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

seeing him off at the airport were li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, hyun jun keuk, the d.p.r.k. ambassador to china, and jon dong su, economic counsellor of the korean embassy here.

also on hand were nicolae gavrilescu, romanian ambassador to china, ion talpos, deputy leader of the romanian government trade delegation, and members of the delegation.

Chin Li-sheng Meets and Fetes Romanian Scientist

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

chin li-sheng, deputy secretary-general of the chinese academy of sciences, here this evening met and feted burzo emil, head of the laboratory of solid state physics of the institute of atomic physics of romania. they had a friendly talk.

present on the occasion were chinese scientific workers, including shih ju-wei.

burzo emil arrived here on october 27, and he will soon leave here for home.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Senegalese Government Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

a government delegation from senegal led by ousmane seck, minister of planning and co-operation, arrived in peking by air this evening on a friendly visit to china upon invitation.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by minister fang yi and vice-minister li ke of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned.

present at the airport were hak seang layny, under-secretary of state for foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, nou mong ly, second secretary of the cambodian embassy here, mohamed ould sidi aly, mauritanian ambassador to china, and hamady tidiani koureissi, counsellor of the malian embassy.

also present were aly dioum, senegalese ambassador to china and member of the government delegation, and diaite cheris younoiss, counsellor of the senegalese embassy here.

Chinese Minister Fang Yi, Vice Minister Li Ke and Senegalese Minister Ousmane Seck Hold Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

chinese minister fang yi and vice-minister li ke of the economic relations with foreign countries held talks here this morning with ousmane seck, senegalese minister of planning and co-operation and leader of the senegalese government delegation. the talks proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the senegalese side were members of the government delegation aly dioum, youssoupha sylla, becaye sene, abdou karim sidibe, sikh sarr, abdourahmane dia and pierre kama, as well as counsellor of the senegalese embassy in peking diaite cheris younoiss.

present on the chinese side were cheng fei, li heng and hsueh na.

Senegalese Government Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

chinese minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome all members of the government delegation from senegal led by minister of planning and co-operation ousmane seck.

all diplomatic officials of the senegalese embassy here attended.

fang yi spoke at the banquet which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere. he praised the gratifying achievements won by the senegalese government and people since independence under the leadership of president leopold sedar senghor, in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty and developing national economy and culture. "the chinese government and people wholeheartedly wish you new victories on the road of independent development," he added.

fang yi said that since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and senegal, the friendly relations of cooperation between the two countries had been developing satisfactorily under the guidance of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. "we are confident that the current visit to china of the delegation led by minister ousmane seck will make positive contributions

to further promoting the development of the friendly relations of cooperation and the economic and trade contacts between our two countries, and to strengthening the friendship between our two peoples," he said.

in his speech at the banquet, minister ousmane seck gave an account of the achievements won by the senegalese people in developing national economy under the leadership of president senghor. he said: "we think after winning political independence, it is necessary to build up the difficult economic independence."

"the world more and more rejects oppression, imperialism and hegemonism. the countries of the third world are conscious that international peace and security should not be a monopoly of the superpowers," he added.

the senegalese minister proposed a toast to the unity of the people of the third world and the friendship and cooperation between china and senegal.

also present at the banquet were li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Soviet Revisionism Is Worst Pollution in Mediterranean

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by yi hua denouncing soviet revisionism's scramble for hegemony in the mediterranean. excerpts of the article, entitled "the worst pollutant in the mediterranean", follow:

of late, a peculiar phenomenon has attracted public attention. while the soviet leaders keep ranting about their "interest in seeing that a really durable and just peace is established in the middle east", their warships are rushing into the mediterranean one after another, bringing their naval power in the area to unprecedented proportions.

it is reported that by november 4 the number of soviet warships in the mediterranean had reached 95, a record figure which shows that the sizable soviet fleet in the mediterranean has been further expanded considerably. moreover, soviet marines appeared on the warships of the mediterranean fleet -- another fact never before known.

during the recent middle east war, the soviet revisionists sent a total of more than 30 military vessels into the mediterranean. the soviet naval entry into the mediterranean was not stopped even after the two superpowers had imposed a ceasefire on the arab countries. at the end of october, one guided missile cruiser and two destroyers of the soviet union cruised into the mediterranean as part of its fleet there. all this cannot but cause serious worry among the many mediterranean countries.

by making a big show of its strength in the mediterranean and contending for hegemony there with the other superpower, soviet revisionism has gravely endangered the security of the mediterranean countries and has in fact become the worst source of pollution in that sea.

in face of the unbridled expansion in the mediterranean on the part of soviet revisionism, the other superpower is naturally unwilling to sit idle and be outdone. the united states dispatched a task force including an aircraft carrier to the indian ocean which is close to the mediterranean and three missile destroyers to the black sea adjacent to the southwestern hinterland of the soviet union. it even declared that the u.s. fleet was there for a "show of force". the two superpowers have massed about 150 warships in the mediterranean -- the biggest number of warships the area has ever seen since the end of world war two. is the mediterranean really a "sea of peace and friendly cooperation" as the soviet government has repeatedly claimed? no exclamation it has become a sea of military confrontation between the two superpowers pure and simple.

the soviet revisionists' frenzied expansion and the military confrontation between the two superpowers are the cause of tension in the mediterranean. more and more countries in that region have issued the just call that "the mediterranean belongs to the mediterranean countries". the governments and people of algeria, libya, morocco and tunisia demand that the mediterranean be turned into a "sea of peace". france emphasises the necessity for "freeing the mediterranean of contention between the two superpowers". the government and people of malta demand that "the mediterranean be made a free mediterranean in the hands of the people of the mediterranean countries". these demands are entirely just. the fleets of the superpowers must withdraw from the mediterranean. only then will it be possible to see a relaxation of tension in the mediterranean and the just aspirations of the people of the mediterranean countries realized.

CHINA AND UN

Huang Hua Speaks on Korean Question

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 15, 1973)

chinese representative huang hua made a speech on the korean question at a meeting of the u.n. political and security committee yesterday.

huang hua first of all expressed the warmest welcome to the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea that is attending the discussions on the korean question at the current session of the u.n. general assembly. he said that "after surmounting numerous obstacles, the united nations has for the first time formally invited the delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea to take part in the debate on the korean question. this is a victory of the korean people as well as the people of all peace-loving and justice-upholding countries."

he pointed out that "since ancient times, the korean people have been a single nation with the same language and culture, living on the same soil, and the three-thousand-ri beautiful land of the korean peninsula was originally one unified country. however, after world war ii, korea was artificially divided as a result of u.s. imperialist aggression and intervention. in the past 28 years, the korean people have suffered a great deal from the division of their fatherland. it is the strong desire of the entire korean people to realize the peaceful reunification of the fatherland at an early date. over a long period, the government of the democratic people's republic of korea has made unremitting efforts to realize the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland, and has put forward a series of positive views and proposals. in may 1972, president kim il sung put forward the three principles of independence, peaceful reunification and great national unity, which led to the issuance of the north-south joint statement in july of the same year, and thus opened the door for contacts between the north and the south and a new prospect for the independent and peaceful reunification of korea."

huang hua went on to say that president kim il sung had further put forward on june 23 this year the five propositions on the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland, and had stressed that the u.s. troops should be withdrawn from south korea at the earliest possible date and the "united nations commission for the unification and rehabilitation of korea" should be dissolved. huang hua said: "all this reflects the common aspiration of the entire korean people, points to the correct way for the independent and peaceful reunification of korea and has been warmly welcomed by the entire korean people as well as all the peace-loving countries and

peoples of the world. the chinese government and people firmly support these righteous propositions and reasonable demands of the democratic people's republic of korea."

he pointed out: "as is known to all, it was precisely because of the support and connivance of the united states that the south korean authorities have dared to reject and oppose the series of reasonable proposals put forward by the democratic people's republic of korea, thus raising serious obstacles to the dialogue between the north and the south. furthermore, the south korean authorities have stepped up their arms expansion and clamoured about 'reunification by prevailing over communism' and 'a test of strength'. they have intensified their fascist rule in south korea and their repression of those patriotic personages and mass movements that desire the reunification of the country. the south korean authorities have stubbornly obstructed and sabotaged the independent and peaceful reunification of korea. with u.s. support, they openly propagated the creation of 'two koreas' in an attempt to legalize, solidify and perpetuate the division of korea. this runs diametrically counter to the principle agreed upon by the north and south of korea, i.e. 'great national unity as one nation should be promoted first of all, transcending the differences of ideology, ideal and social system'. such an attempt is utterly unacceptable to the entire korean people. some people argue that since the two germanies could be admitted into the united nations, why cannot the north and the south of korea join the united nations simultaneously? everyone knows that the two germanies were the outcome of world war ii. both recognize the reality that two german states exist, and both agreed to enter the united nations separately. but the present division of korea was simply imposed on the korean people as a result of u.s. aggression and intervention after world war ii. to restore the unification of the country is the universal demand of the entire korean people and also conforms to the principle confirmed in the joint statement between the north and the south of korea. hence the question of germany is totally different from that of korea, and the two should not be mentioned in the same breath. the absurd proposal, aimed at forcing the north and the south of korea to join the united nations under the pretext of the admission of two germanies into the united nations, is, of course, totally untenable. president kim il sung said last june that the north and the south of korea should not enter the united nations separately, and that if they wanted to enter the united nations before the reunification of the country was achieved, they should enter it at least as one state under the name of 'the confederal republic of koryo' after confederation was enforced. this is perfectly reasonable and deserves the sympathy and supoort of all justice-upholding countries. the u.n. general assembly should also respect this just position of the democratic people's republic of korea. no one, whether it be the united states or any other

countries, can ever succeed in the scheme to create 'two koreas'."

huang hua said: "it must be pointed out that in the past two decades and more, the united nations has played a dishonourable role on the korean question, and has served the u.s. policy of intervention and aggression in korea. the armed aggression against korea in 1950 was carried out under the flag of the united nations. to date, foreign forces are still using the name of the united nations for continued interference in the internal affairs of korea. the so-called 'united nations commission for the unification and rehabilitation of korea' has been illegal from its very inception. it is a tool of outside forces for intervention in korea. over a long period, it has kept on vilifying and slandering the democratic people's republic of korea. in the so-called annual report of this year, it has again made unwarranted attacks on the democratic people's republic of korea and even absurdly proposed that the united nations 'maintain political oversight of the situation in the korean peninsula'. in other words, the united nations is asked to continue its interference in the internal affairs of korea. this certainly is intolerable. in fact, this illegal organization (the u.n.c.u.r.k., ed.) has long been discarded by history and should long ago have been dissolved unconditionally.

"the so-called 'u.n. command' is an out-and-out tool for aggression. the u.s. troops which have continued to station in south korea under the flag of the 'u.n. command' have grossly interfered in the internal affairs of korea; they are a stumbling block in the way of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea and are the root cause of the exacerbation of tension in the korean peninsula. the korean people as well as all the peace-loving and justice-upholding countries and peoples throughout the world strongly demand the complete withdrawal of the u.s. troops from south korea and the dissolution of the 'u.n. command'. full twenty years have passed since the armistice in korea. back in 1958, the chinese people's volunteers, who had fought shoulder to shoulder with the korean people's army against aggression, withdrew unilaterally, unconditionally and completely from the democratic people's republic of korea. one may ask: what can justify the continued stationing of u.s. troops in south korea? some people assert that the withdrawal of foreign forces would make it impossible to maintain the stability of the situation in the korean peninsula. this assertion is totally untenable. the maintenance of the stability of the situation in korea should not depend on outside forces, still less on foreign troops, but only on the guarantee by the north and the south of korea and the entire korean people. the north and the south of korea have agreed that they will refrain from committing armed provocations, big or small, and that they will take active measures to prevent the incidents of unexpected military conflicts. is this not the best

guarantee for the maintenance of the armistice and the stability of the situation in korea? others argue that the 'u.n. forces' were dispatched in accordance with the resolution of the u.n. security council and that, consequently, the question of troop withdrawal and the dissolution of the 'u.n. command' should be submitted to the security council for discussion. this is obviously an argument with ulterior motives. as everyone knows, the so-called security council resolution of the past was completely illegal. to put it bluntly, the suggestion for re-submitting this question to the security council for its consideration is aimed at using the veto of a big power to prolong the life of the 'u.n. command' indefinitely. of course, we are firmly against it."

huang hua went on to say: "the korean people are the master of korea. the question of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea can only be settled by the korean people themselves, and no foreign countries or international organizations have the right to interfere. as a matter of course, the so-called 'uncurk' should be dissolved immediately, the so-called 'u.n. command' should be disbanded, and all foreign troops should be completely withdrawn from south korea. an end must be put to the anachronism of interference by foreign forces in the internal affairs of korea in the name of the united nations, the military confrontation and tension between the north and the south of korea must be eliminated, the peace in the korean peninsula must be safeguarded and strengthened, and the independent and peaceful reunification of korea must be realized at an early date. it is our hope that the discussion of the korean question at the current session of the general assembly will help promote the realization of these objectives.

"the draft resolution on 'creation of favourable conditions to accelerate the independent and peaceful reunification of korea' co-sponsored by algeria, china and other countries is in accord with the genuine interests of the korean people and the spirit of the u.n. charter. we hope that this draft resolution will be given serious consideration by the general assembly. the draft resolution on the korean question tabled by the united states, the united kingdom, japan and other countries is not conducive to the settlement of the question of the independent and peaceful reunification of korea, but will create a pretext for continued interference in the internal affairs of korea by outside forces. the chinese delegation is resolutely against it."

at the end of his speech huang hua said: "china and korea are neighbours as closely linked as lips and teeth, and the chinese and korean peoples are close comrades-in-arms and brothers bound by flesh and blood and sharing weal and woe. whether in the past, at present or in the future, the chinese people always stand together with the korean people and fight together with them. the korean people's cause is

entirely just. we are convinced that the entire korean people, with the firm support of the people of the whole world, will certainly overcome all difficulties and hardships on their road of advance, eliminate all outside aggression and intervention and finally attain the noble goal of the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland. victory certainly belongs to the korean people."

Chinese Representative at UN Speaks on Question of Prohibition of Nuclear Tests

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 15, 1973)

chuang yen, chinese representative at the united nations, today expounded the principled stand of the chinese government on the question of the prohibiton of nuclear tests and exposed the superpowers' fraud of the so-called reduction of nuclear armaments and prohibition of nuclear tests.

speaking at a meeting of the political and security committee, he said: "in order to defend world peace and oppose the superpowers' frenzied nuclear arms race, the numerous small and medium-sized countries demand the banning of nuclear tests. such a good desire is fully understandable. however, the so-called nuclear disarmament and nuclear test ban propagated by the superpowers are entirely another matter. in their contention for world hegemony, they have always used the so-called nuclear test ban to maintain their nuclear monopoly, seize nuclear supremacy and prevent other countries from possessing nuclear weapons. they themselves, however, have been desperately engaged in the development of nuclear power and in uncontrollable nuclear arms race. in these circumstances, how can one talk about nuclear disarmament? to be frank, the halt of nuclear tests alone does not in the least affect the colossal nuclear arsenals of the superpowers, nor can it prevent them from continuing to improve and develop nuclear weapons, still less prohibit them from using nuclear weapons. not only are the superpowers unwilling to undertake the obligation not to be the first to use nuclear weapons, but also they evade mention of complete prohibition and thorough destruction of nuclear weapons and, instead, they advertise the so-called halt of nuclear tests. is that not for the purpose of deception? the soviet union, as a superpower, is particularly energetic in this regard. when they had a need for atmospheric nuclear tests, they desperately went in for such tests; when they considered that they had conducted enough of them, they clamoured for a ban on such tests. when they are about to have conducted enough underground tests, they talk about a

complete ban on all nuclear tests. obviously, their purpose is to prevent the non-nuclear countries and countries with few nuclear weapons from possessing and developing their own nuclear weapons for self-defence, and to intimidate the people of various countries into submission under their nuclear threat. this, of course, is sheer wishful thinking. in our opinion, the proposal -- no matter who makes it and what motive he has in mind -- for an isolated ban on nuclear tests, either partial or complete, temporary or permanent will not be a genuine measure for nuclear disarmament and can solve no problems at all, if it is not linked with the complete prohibition and thorough destruction of nuclear weapons. it can only lead into the deceptive trap set by the superpowers."

basing his statement on the fact that the soviet union and the united states have conducted hundreds of underground nuclear tests in the past decade since they concocted the partial nuclear test ban treaty, the chinese representative forcefully refuted the lies spread by the soviet union which describe this treaty as "the first step towards the complete prohibition of nuclear weapons" and "an important milestone on the road of freeing mankind from the threat of nuclear war".

he said: "the soviet representative accused china of negativism and lack of interest in the so-called disarmament proposal of the soviet union. you are right on that score. we are resolved to expose your fraud and oppose your manoeuvres and tricks of various descriptions. failing to do so would be a disservice to the world people, including the soviet people. you think that with a few slanderous labels you can muzzle us and prevent us from telling the truth. in that you will never succeed."

he declared: "china conducts her nuclear tests and develops her nuclear weapons entirely for the purpose of self-defence, for breaking the superpower nuclear monopoly and for ultimately eliminating nuclear weapons in the world. china has been compelled to conduct nuclear tests, which are limited in number and have been carried out in the deep interior of the country. the weather, wind direction and other conditions have been taken into full consideration, and effective measures have been adopted to prevent contamination. we have also repeatedly stated that at no time and in no circumstances will china be the first to use nuclear weapons. china is not and will never be a superpower pursuing the policy of nuclear threat and nuclear blackmail. china is ready at all times to stop all nuclear tests, but never before the complete prohibition and thorough destruction of all nuclear weapons by the superpowers and all the nuclear countries. without the fulfilment of this condition, no one can possibly force us to stop the nuclear tests.

"in the present circumstances in which the two superpowers are contending for nuclear superiority and

trying to divide spheres of influence by extending their nuclear umbrellas, in an attempt to dominate the world, the indiscriminate and sweeping denunciation of nuclear tests without differentiating their nature, in effect only benefits the superpowers' nuclear monopoly and nuclear blackmail to the detriment of the people of the world. at present, the halt of all nuclear tests without the complete prohibition and thorough destruction of nuclear weapons can only result in preventing the non-nuclear countries and countries with few nuclear weapons from developing their own nuclear defence capabilities and will not do the slightest harm to the nuclear hegemony of the superpowers." "the chinese government and people are ready to work together with the people of the whole world to oppose the superpower policies of nuclear monopoly, nuclear threat and nuclear blackmail and to attain the goal of complete prohibition and thorough destruction of nuclear weapons," the chinese representative added.

chuang yen said in conclusion that basing itself on the above position, the chinese delegation will vote against the two draft resolutions before us.

China, Albania and Other Countries Vote Against Two Draft Resolutions on Suspension of Nuclear Tests at UN

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 16, 1973)

delegations of china, albania, france, gabon and some other countries yesterday voted against two draft resolutions on "urgent need for suspension of nuclear and thermonuclear tests" at a meeting of the political and security committee of the u.n. general assembly.

before casting his vote, chinese representative chuang yen made a statement expounding the chinese government's principled position regarding the question of prohibition of nuclear tests. (excerpts from his speech are released separately).

explaining their votes, many representatives expressed dissatisfaction with the two superpowers' policies of nuclear monopoly in their contention for world hegemony. they criticized the u.s.s.r. and the u.s.a. who have been desperately engaged in the development of nuclear power and in unrestrained nuclear arms race.

alexis obame, representative of gabon, pointed out that voting in favour of the two drafts would mean endorsing a division of the world into those authorized to have nuclear

weapons and those who were not. gabon would vote against both drafts.

french representative louis de guiringaud stated that the two draft resolutions did not link the cessation of nuclear testing with true disarmament, including the controlled destruction of all nuclear stockpiles. no government could be asked not to ensure its defence until agreement was reached on the matter.

representative of saudi arabia jamil m. baroody said that the soviet union and the united states could afford now to end atmospheric testing. he pointed out that the united states and the soviet union had rattled their nuclear weapons during the middle east crisis.

alfred j. bellizzi, representative of malta, pointed out that a certain operative paragraph of one draft resolution injected a note of imbalance. he said a primary cause was the continuation of underground testing.

delegate from upper volta telesphore yaguibou criticized one draft resolution. he made it clear that to condemn one kind of test and condone another kind would be unjustified. his delegation would abstain on it because it tried to set up two measures regarding nuclear testing.

medoune fall, representative from senegal, pointed out that one of the draft resolutions has tainted with hypocricy. he said that if the draft was intended to end the nuclear arms race, it could have treated all nuclear testing on an equal basis.

representative of the united states joseph martin alleged that his delegation "was committed to the goal of cessation of nuclear tests", but did not mention a single word on its unbridled nuclear arms race with the soviet union.

the soviet delegate a.a. roshchin also said that his country "attached great importance to the ending of all nuclear testing". he attacked china's nuclear testing but said nothing about his country's continued underground nuclear tests. he made the vicious slander that china "had totally ignored the united nations charter which obligated members to cooperate in efforts to limit armaments."

sharply refuting roshchin's allegation, chinese representative chuang yen said that "the essence of the soviet stand, however densely covered with diplomatic verbiage, is to try to force the oppressed nations and people of the world to submit docilely to the nuclear threat of the superpowers." "from what you have said and done, one can make the judgement that your disarmament is sham and you are using false disarmament to cover up the reality of a frenzied arms expansion. it is precisely you who have violated the spirit of the principles of the u.n. charter."

chuang yen pointed out that "in his speech, the soviet representative did his best to clamour that the soviet union stands for the prohibition of all nuclear tests. but everybody knows that over the ten years since the partial nuclear test ban treaty was concocted by the united states and the soviet union, the latter was conducted about a hundred tests. take this year for example, according to incomplete reports, it carried out more than 10 underground nuclear tests from january to october. this fully lays bare the hypocritical features of the soviet union. while lauding a ban on all nuclear tests, it has stepped up nuclear tests desperately. it is indeed a typical double-dealer."

chuang yen pointed out that the soviet representative's slander against china "is nothing but another exposure of an attempt to take advantage of the good will of the numerous small and medium-sized countries to attain your ulterior objective. but all this will be of no avail."

the chinese representative said that inheriting the mantle of the czars in the past, the soviet union, a superpower, has cherished a wilder ambition than the old czars. all the "peace", "detente", "security", "disarmament" and "prohibition of nuclear test" chanted by the soviet union are sheer lies. in fact, it is stepping up arms expansion and war preparations and carrying out the policy of war and aggression. the honeyed words of the soviet union, whatever they may be, can deceive nobody.

the political and security committee yesterday also voted on a draft resolution on the "economic and social consequences of the armaments race and its extremely harmful effects on world peace and security". the chinese delegation did not participate in the voting.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Leaders of Chinese Delegations to International Red Cross Conference Fete DRVN, DPRK Counterparts

(NCNA-English Tehran, Nov. 15, 1973)

chen hsin-jen, head of the chinese government delegation to the 22nd international red cross conference and ambassador to iran, and ouyang ching, head of the delegation of the chinese red cross society to the conference, gave a dinner today in honour of nguyen van luu, head of the government delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam to the conference, and tran thi dich, head of the d.r.v.n. red cross society delegation.

earlier on november 13, chen hsin-jen and ouyang ching gave a dinner in honour of chu chang jun, head of the government delegation and delegation of the red cross society of the democratic people's republic of korea to the conference.

the two dinners proceeded in a very warm and cordial atmosphere.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Warmly Welcomes Close Comrades-in-Arms from South Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "a warm welcome to the close comrades-in-arms from south viet nam". full text follows:

the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam (p.r.g.r.s.v.n.) led by his excellency nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n., is scheduled to arrive in peking today to pay an official, friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. with great joy and very warm feelings, the chinese people extend a warm welcome to their close comrades-in-arms from south viet nam and send high regards to the south vietnamese people who have performed glorious deeds in their protracted war of resistance against aggression.

the heroic south vietnamese people have a glorious, revolutionary tradition. they have waged protracted and most arduous struggles against imperialism and its lackeys. assisted by their kith and kin in the north, they have overcome numerous difficulties and hardships and persisted in protracted people's war over the past decade and more and finally won great victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the staunch will and indomitable heroism displayed by the vietnamese people in their long struggles has won admiration and praise from the people of the world. the great victory of the vietnamese people has set a brilliant example for and made important contributions to the anti-imperialist, national liberation struggles of the asian, african and latin american peoples. the chinese people feel happy and proud to have such heroic comrades-in-arms as the vietnamese people, and they consider the struggle and victory of the fraternal vietnamese people as a valuable support to them.

the south vietnamese people have made new achievements since the signing of the paris agreement on viet nam this january. tempered in long years of revolutionary war, they have carried forward revolutionary heroism, strengthened unity, continued to keep high revolutionary vigilance, resolutely defended the fruits of revolution, built up the people's strength and worked hard to heal the wounds of war, rehabilitate and develop the economy, stabilize people's livelihood, and consolidate and build up the liberated areas. at the same time, the international prestige of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. has been rising with each passing day. more than 30 countries have extended formal recognition to the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. the fourth summit conference of heads of state and government of non-aligned countries held not long ago urged all its member states to give diplomatic support to the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. which is the sole, genuine representative of the south vietnamese people. the chinese people heartily rejoice over the achievements made by the south vietnamese people on all fronts, and sincerely wish them new and still greater victories in future struggles.

over the last nine months and more since the paris agreement was signed, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, along with the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, has scrupulously observed and strictly implemented all the provisions of the agreement and made unremitting efforts to safeguard peace in viet nam and strive for the realization of national concord. it must be pointed out that the saigon regime has on the other hand seriously violated many provisions of the paris agreement, repeatedly launched attacks of encroachment on areas under the control of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n., enforced the policy of "pacification" and continued to suppress and persecute the people in south viet nam. lately, it even despatched large numbers of aircraft to bomb the loc ninh township and the bu dop area wantonly, committing new crimes against the people of south viet nam. the chinese people resolutely support the solemn and just stand of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. the saigon regime must change its unreasonable attitude of obstructing and sabotaging the paris agreement. the u.s. government likewise has the unshirkable responsibility for the implementation of the paris agreement.

china and viet nam are close neighbours linked by rivers and mountains. the people of china and viet nam are comrades-in-arms and brothers who have shared weal and woe. in recent years the traditional friendship between the two peoples has made new developments in the course of their common struggle. we are convinced that this visit by president nguyen huu tho will certainly make new contributions to further consolidating and developing the militant friendship and unity of the people of china with the people of south viet nam and the vietnamese people as a whole. we sincerely wish that the friendship between the chinese and vietnamese peoples will last forever.

FOREIGN DIPLOMATIC ENVOYS

Foreign Diplomatic Envoys Give Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 16, 1973)

foreign diplomatic envoys in peking gave a banquet this evening to thank the chinese foreign ministry for inviting diplomatic envoys, embassy officials and their wives on a tour of kueilin, changsha and shaoshan this autumn.

attending the banquet were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign ministers chiao kuan-hua, han nien-lung, ma wen-po and fu hao, and leading members of departments concerned as well as staff members who had accompanied the diplomatic envoys on their trip.

at the banquet, which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere, ranadhir subba, nepalese ambassador to china and head of the diplomatic corps, and vice-foreign minister fu hao made toasts.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

AGF Council Admits China's Membership, Ousts Chiang Kai-shek Gang

(NCNA-English Tehran, Nov. 16, 1973)

a special meeting was held by the council of the asian games federation here today and yesterday. the meeting today rectified, with a vote of 38 for and 13 against with five abstentions, the resolution adopted by the a.g.f. executive committee in september this year on the admission of the all-china sports federation as a member of the a.g.f. and the expulsion of the so-called sports organization of the chiang kai-shek gang.

the special meeting was presided over by prince gholam reza pahlavi of iran, president of the a.g.f. expressing iran's support for the chinese people, he pointed out in a speech: there is only one china in the world and only the sports organization of the people's republic of china can represent china in the a.g.f. representatives of many member organizations pointed out in their speeches at the meeting that china's seat in the a.g.f. should belong to the people's republic of china. after a heated debate, the meeting finally rectified with an overwhelming majority

vote the resolution on affirming the lawful seat of the all-china sports federation and expelling the chiang kai-shek gang. the abnormal situation in which china's seat at the a.g.f. has been usurped by the representative of the chiang kai-shek gang since 1954 was finally reversed. this is the asian people's victory of their struggle in unity, which once again shows that the aspirations of the people of all countries to be friendly with the chinese people have become an irresistible current of the time.

at the special meeting, those who voted for the september resolution of the executive committee were 38 representatives from the following countries and regions: iran, japan, pakistan, afghanistan, bahrein, burma, hongkong, india, kuwait, malaysia, nepal, sri lanka and singapore.

prior to and at the special meeting the so-called representative of the chiang kai-shek gang conducted frenzied activities in an attempt to obstruct the meeting from rectifying the resolution on ousting the chiang kai-shek gang. after the resolution was passed at the meeting, the so-called representative of the chiang kai-shek gang slipped away from the meeting hall crestfallen.

after the conclusion of the special meeting, hassan rassouli, chairman of the a.g.f. rules committee and secretary-general of the organizing committee of the seventh asian games, told newsmen in the meeting hall: "after full discussions, the decision on the admission of the lawful rights of the people's republic of china in the asian games federation was rectified by the majority of the meeting. we are very happy to see that athletes of the people's republic of china as a member of the asian games federation will take part in the seventh asian games to be held in tehran next year. we hope that the people's republic of china will play its key role in the sports field of asia and the world as well. iran will continuously support the people's republic of china for entering the world olympic organization and all sports arena of the whole world."

the asian games federation was set up in 1949. in 1951 when india sponsored the first asian games in new delhi, it invited the people's republic of china to join the a.g.f. and participate in the first asian games. the all-china sports federation sent a delegation to watch the games. in 1954 when the second asian games was held in the philippines, the chiang kai-shek gang squeezed itself into the a.g.f. henceforth, china had no contacts at all with the a.g.f. for a long time many friendly countries in asia demanded the affirmation of china's lawful seat in the a.g.f. and had made unremitting efforts to this effect. when the a.g.f. executive committee met in bangkok last september, the iranian representative put forward a motion to the effect that in the a.g.f., china should be represented by the all-

china sports federation. the motion pointed out that "without the participation of the people's republic of china, the asian games federation does not fully represent asia". the motion was put to vote and was passed by the a.g.f. executive committee.

Statement of All-China Sports Federation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

the all-china sports federation issues a statement here today which reads as follows:

the council of the asian games federation meeting in the iranian capital tehran on november 16, 1973 adopted a decision by an overwhelming majority vote, ratifying the resolution of the a.g.f. executive committee on the expulsion of the so-called national sports organisation of the chiang kai-shek clique and the affirmation of the lawful rights of the all-china sports federation. this decision has rectified the unreasonable situation in which the chiang kai-shek clique usurped china's seat in the asian games federation for many years and manifested the general desire of the sports circles in various countries in asia and elsewhere in the world.

friendly personages of the sports circles in asia have for long made unremitting efforts for the restoration to china of its lawful rights in the asian games federation. at the a.g.f. executive committee meeting last september and the recent council meeting, representatives from many countries extended great support to our country by upholding principle and justice. as host of the seventh asian games, iranian friends made important contributions at the meetings of the a.g.f. executive committee and the council. on behalf of all the chinese sports workers and sportsmen, the all-china sports federation expresses heartfelt thanks to all sports organisations and friendly personages of various countries in asia and elsewhere in the world for upholding justice and supporting the restoration of lawful rights to china.

this just decision of the a.g.f. council has proved once again that the firm upholding of the principle of one china by the people and sportsmen of various countries and their desire to be friendly with the people and sportsmen of china have become an irresistible trend of history. the all-china sports federation is the sole legitimate national sports organization. it and its affiliated national federations for individual events are

the only ones entitled to represent china in international sports organizations. taiwan is a province of china. the relations between the all-china sports federation and the local sports organizations and sportsmen of taiwan province are purely a matter of china's internal affairs which no international sports organization has any right to interfere. anyone who attempts to create "two chinas" or "one china, one taiwan" in international sports organizations in any form will be firmly opposed by the chinese people.

china's seats in some international sports organizations are still being usurped by the so-called sports organizations of the chiang kai-shek clique now, this is an extremely unjust phenomenon. what is more intolerable is that some individuals in a few international sports organizations try to prevent the people of all countries from making friendly exchanges in sports with the people of our country. we hope that these international sports organizations will be able to face reality squarely, keep abreast with the historical trend and withdraw quickly their recognition of the so-called sports organizations of the chiang kai-shek clique. so long as they do this, the all-china sports federation and its affiliated sports federations for individual events will renew cooperation with them. we are fully convinced that with the joint efforts of justice-upholding personages in the sports circles all over the world, china's lawful rights in all international sports organizations will eventually be restored.

the all-china sports federation as a member of the asian games federation will send a sports delegation to participate in the seventh asian games to be held in tehran in september 1974 and will hold national heats for the games. the all-china sports federation always shows deep concern for sportsmen in taiwan province. we welcome the sportsmen of taiwan province to take part in the national heats so as to enable them to participate in the seventh asian games together with the sportsmen of other provinces and municipalities of china.

the chinese people and sportsmen always stand for promotion of sports exchanges with other countries on the basis of equality, friendship and mutual respect. chinese sportsmen, together with those of other asian countries, will make joint efforts for the success of the seventh asian games, for the promotion of friendship between and the development of sports activities of the peoples of asia and other countries of the world.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 28, 1973 No. 5504

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ANTI-CONFUCIANISM

The Struggle of Li Chih in Opposition to the Study of the Classics with a Rational Approach and in Rebelling against the "Teachings of the Sages"

by

Ch'ing Szu (庆思)
of Peking Normal University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 13, 1973)

After the Han Dynasty "banned diverse schools of thought and honored solely the Confucian school of thought," the reactionary rulers of all ages lauded without exception Confucius as the "sage." By the time of the Sung and Ming dynasties, such reactionary philosophers as Ch'eng Ching, Ch'eng I, Chu Hsi and Wang Yang-ming again created a new branch of Confucian learning--the study of the classics with a rational approach (理学)--for upholding orderly rule in the later stage of feudal society. Therefore, Confucius was actually looked upon as the "God" in the world of mortals, and "the people were compelled to venerate as religious dogma" the Confucian doctrines. ("Oppose Stereotyped Party Writing") From then on, those who dared to dispute the ways of Confucius and Mencius would be charged with "rebelling against orthodox teachings" which might lead to capital punishment and even to the wiping out of the entire clan.

However, whenever there is oppression, there is also resistance. This is a law of class struggle independent of man's will, and the same is also true with the struggle in the ideological sphere. The facts show that in history, the broad masses of the oppressed people and the progressive thinkers calling for reforms all along adopted the attitude of criticism, repudiation and struggle toward Confucius and the Confucian school. Engels had pointed out: "Anything which is new and progressive is necessarily expressed as a desecration of a certain sacred thing, a rebel to the antiquated order which is on the decline

but is worshipped by force of habit." ("Ludwig Feuerbach and the End of German Classical Philosophy") Li Chih (李贄), who was described by the reactionary ruling classes as "unlawfully refuting the sage" and "heretical in the extreme" toward the end of the Ming Dynasty, was a progressive thinker who was ruthlessly persecuted by the ruling classes because he dared to wage struggle against the study of the classics with a rational approach--the dominant Confucian thought at the time, dared to rebel against the "teachings of the sages" Confucius and Mencius and dared to oppose the traditional prejudices of the Confucian school.

I

Li Chih (1527-1602 A.D.) alias Cho-wu (卓吾), hailed from Ch'uan-chou, Fukien. After the founding of the Ming Dynasty, his forefathers had for a number of generations been engaged in marine commercial activities. He himself had also suffered from deprivations and hardships for a long time. After middle age, he led the life of a petty official for a number of years, and this brought him into contact with the hypocritical and ugly appearances of many conservative scholars who looked upon themselves as the orthodox faction of the Confucian school. Consequently, he "hated intensely the conservative scholars" (the study of the classics with a rational approach was also called the rational learning [道学] because the scholars of this school in the Sung Dynasty considered themselves as successors to the teachings of Confucius and Mencius). Because he was alien to those conservative scholars in power, he was often bullied and oppressed by his "superiors." He was still very hard-off, and his two young daughters died of sickness and hunger one after another in a year of famine. He said,"Because of my refusal to yield to restraints, I have been under affliction all my life, and I find it difficult to put down all my tribulations in writing with all the ink in the land." ("A Brief Discussion of Li Cho-wu" in "Book Burning") These vicissitudes in his life enabled him to sense in person the darkness, corruption, hypocrisy and treachery of society at the time. He looked upon the feudal bureaucrats of the Ming Dynasty as man-eating "tigers with headgear." This laid down the foundation of his "rebellious" thought.

Li Chih lived under the reigns of Chiaching and Wanli of the Ming Dynasty. The feudal society of China had drawn toward its closing years at the time. Class contradictions and class struggle were most acute, and the peasants' uprisings came one after another. Meanwhile, in sympathy with the development of social productivity, the weak sprout of capitalism had appeared within the feudal society, and the struggle waged by the handicraftsmen and the newly emerging citizen movement also began to come to the fore. The realities of these class struggles brought a deep impact on the development of Li Chih's thought. He praised the heroes and manly fellows of Liangshanpo portrayed in the "Water Margin." He also explicitly voiced his sympathy for those engaged in commerce saying, "Why should the merchants and traders be looked down upon? They have to put up sizable capital,brave the hazards of stormy weather, stand the insults of the customs officials, swallow their pride in market dealing, and work hard and diligently." ("Another Letter to Chiao Jo-hou" in "Book Burning") This showed that although Li Chih was a feudal scholar and an official of the lower echelon, some of his ideas actually reflected to some extent the demands and wishes of the masses at the lower echelons and the newly

emerging citizenry. This was doubtlessly a way of thinking in demand of reforms at the time. Being unfavorable to the feudal system, it consequently and inevitably came in conflict and struggle with the dominant thought upholding the feudal system.

"The ideology of the ruling class is always the dominant ideology in each era." (Marx and Engels: "German Ideology") At the time, the feudal bureaucrats holding dominant positions in the Ming Dynasty looked upon the rational learning of Ch'eng and Chu that inherited the teachings of Confucius and Mencius as the dominant ideology. In order to strengthen politically feudal autocracy and the domination of secret agents, the Ming Dynasty tried its utmost to curb the thinking of people in the ideological sphere. Emperor Ch'eng Tsu of the Ming Dynasty personally presided over the compilation of "Hsing-li Ta-ch'uan" (性理大全), and the "Four Books" annotated by Chu Hsi was specified as the "classic" that must be read by scholars sitting for the civil examination. These "Four Books" annotated by Chu Hsi vociferously advocated the "preservation of the law of nature and elimination of human desires," looked upon "the three bonds in human relations and the five constant virtues"--those ethical dogmas for upholding the feudal castes and order--as "perfect" and "the law of nature," and declared that all words and deeds violating these ethical dogmas were "wicked" "human desires."

By the 16th century, following the deepening of class contradictions in society, Wang Yang-ming even frenziedly cried that the idea of struggle against feudal rule must be nipped "in the bud." At the time, under the awe-inspiring power of the ideological dictatorship of rational learning, "all those different from us are regarded as heretics and all ways of thinking not based on ours are described as heresies." The study of the classics with a rational approach really weighed down on people like a heavy rock and made them gasp. With the thought of a "rebel" to feudalism, Li Chih "could no longer suppress his long accumulated" dissatisfaction with realities, and he finally broke away from the ideological restraints of feudal autocracy and launched violent attack and struggle against the study of the classics with a rational approach.

Since the Sung and Ming Dynasties, the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach all looked upon the "law" of transcendentalism as the eternal universe itself and the origin of all things in the world. They used philosophy of idealist transcendentalism to demonstrate the unalterable principles and eternity of feudal rule and to fool and hoodwink the masses. Li Chih, however, objected to taking this "law as the god of creation and all things in the world." He stated: "Mankind began with the positive and negative forces, man and woman, and there was no such thing as oneness or law in the beginning, much less the absolute principle." ("One Husband and Wife" in "Book Burning") As Li Chih saw it, mankind owed its origin to the union of the positive and negative forces, or of man and woman, and there was not any "law" in existence, much less any "absolute principle." He questioned the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach: "Where was so-called law? What was so-called 'absolute principle' referring to?" (Ibid.) By voicing skepticism and negation toward "absolute principle" and "law," Li Chih also rocked the cornerstone of idealist rational learning.

Li Chih also showed that the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach propagated benevolence, righteousness and moral principles only for the sake of covering up their ugly acts of exploitation. He pointed out that those well-known scholars in so-called study of the classics with a rational approach, such as Chou Tun-i, Ch'eng I and Chu Hsi, "gave lip service to moral principles with the real object of becoming high officials and amassing a huge fortune. After they had become high officials and amassed a huge fortune, they still propagated moral principles and benevolence and righteousness as though nothing had happened. And they vociferously told people, 'I intend to encourage the unrefined and educate the world.'" ("Another Letter to Chiao Jo-hou" in "Book Burning") This vividly exposed the hypocritical nature of the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach.

In point of fact Li Chih's contemporary conservative scholars who talked freely about benevolence, righteousness and moral principles were all hypocrites who chased after fame and gain and were capable of killing without even a blink of the eye. Li Chih rebuked them for "pretending to emphasize rationality in learning but actually seeking wealth and high position, dressing as elegant scholars but behaving like dogs and swine." ("On Ancient Scholars of the Three Sects" in "Books Burning") This vividly exposed the true identity of the conservative scholars.

At the time, the representative figure of those hypocrites emphasizing rationality in learning was Keng Ting-hsiang who was a governor and "normally took pride in his being the legal heir to Confucius." Li Chih was not afraid of his power and influence and he unceremoniously exposed him as a double dealer "who neither preached what he practiced nor practiced what he preached," and "who said one thing and meant another." In short, those dignified and prominent conservative scholars of the time were nothing more than wolves in sheep's skin.

Li Chih also tried his utmost to oppose those moral principles--"the three bonds in human relations and the five constant virtues"--advocated by the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach. He was of the view that as far as the common people were concerned, "food and clothing are the principles of human relationships and the law of nature, and besides food and clothing there is no other principle of human relationship or law of nature." ("In Reply to Teng Shih-yang" in "Book Burning") This tit-for-tat statement was directed against the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach who advocated "the preservation of the law of nature and elimination of human desires."

For the purpose of demonstrating that oppression was justified and rebellion was not, these scholars advocated the reactionary theory of suppression of desires and fabricated the lie that the "sage had no desire for wealth and high position." Li Chih pointed out that such a lie was entirely deceitful talk and that there was "never any sage who did not desire wealth and high position." Such people merely gave lip service to benevolence, righteousness and moral principles to cover up their despicable avarice. Li Chih was of the view that they were "not as virtuous as the vulgar people who discussed with relish their

own business--the traders about trade and the husbandmen about farming." Li Chih affirmed these "vulgar people," traders and peasants because they were honest and sincere, practiced what they preached and formed a striking contrast with those hypocritical scholars who did not practice what they preached.

Li Chih also advocated the equality of men and women to some extent and expressed sympathy for those women oppressed by ethical education. He refuted the hackneyed tune that "men are far-sighted while women are short-sighted." Aiming at the feudal moral principles which advertised that "dying of hunger is a matter of no importance compared with breach of virtue," he affirmed the wedding of widow Cho Wen-chün to Szu-ma Hsiang-ju without waiting for "the instructions of her parents or the advice of the match-maker" as "an ideal couple," and he also thought that the "elopement" of Hung Fu-nü was "the first one to get married in this way since history began." All this dealt a heavy blow to feudal propriety.

II

In the course of fighting against the study of the classics with a rational approach, Li Chih started from exposing the hypocrisy and ugly look of the hypocritical scholars, and went further to criticize and repudiate ideologically and theoretically the study of the classics with a rational approach. Those who honored the Confucian school in the past necessarily honored Confucius. Confucius was precisely the "protective shield" of the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach at the time because the Confucian classics revised by Confucius provided these scholars with the theoretical basic for expounding "the three bonds in human relations and the five constant virtues." Li Chih directed the brunt of his criticism straight at the ancestral supreme master of rationality in learning--Confucius, the founder of the Confucian school, and the violence of his criticism "startled the world." Such a fighting spirit that dared to challenge the traditional feudal "authority" was seldom seen in the history of feudal society. Therefore, someone said, "Since ancient times, there was no other mean person who was as reckless as Li Chih in daring to rebel against the sage."

In the long period of feudal society, the words and deeds of Confucius formed the yardstick for gauging right and wrong. The scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach at the time were of the view that "besides Confucius, there was no one else to pattern after." Li Chih was, however, opposed to taking what Confucius considered to be right and wrong as right and wrong. He pointed out that if everybody took what Confucius considered to be right and wrong as right and wrong, that actually was tantamount to doing away with right and wrong." ("Preface to the General Index to the Collected Biographies of the Century" in Tsang Shu) However, right and wrong are in objective existence. In opposing the taking of what Confucius considered to be right and wrong as right and wrong, Li Chih intended to shatter the use of the ghost of Confucius by the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach to monopolize right and wrong and to suffocate people ideologically. In daring to oppose taking what Confucius considered to be right and wrong as right and wrong, Li Chih had doubtlessly embraced the thought of going against the tide to oppose feudalism.

Like the reactionary rulers of past ages, the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach also embellished Confucius as a wonderful man of profound learning and eulogized him as "the greatest sage and teacher." People could only worship and learn from such a "sage" as Confucius. But Li Chih shattered the blind faith in Confucius, and he even suggested that Confucius had not much learning. He said that "Confucius himself had no learning to pass on to his disciples." He was of the view that the Confucian scholars living after him also had "no actual knowledge of learning although they professed to be learned." They were but people trailing behind at a snail's pace who "parroted the old sayings and related past events." "They looked cautiously forward and backward, left and right, and since they had no learning of their own, they could not accomplish anything in the future." ("K'ung-ming Wrote Out Han Kuan-tzu's Six Kinds of Strategy for Hou Chu" in "Book Burning") Since Confucius and other Confucian scholars had not much learning, how could he have become a "sage" of the highest repute? Li Chih was of the opinion that this was the outcome of Confucius' propagators who echoed his utterances, like "a short fellow attending a show who could only repeat what others said." He analogized such thoughtless echoes to a dog barking at a shadow in the night with other dogs barking after it. They could not tell you what they were barking for when asked. ("Sheng-chiao Hsiao-yin" in "Continuation to Book Burning")

To be sure, through looking at things in this way, Li Chih had not exposed the essence of things. Confucius was enthroned as "the greatest sage and teacher" by the ruling classes of past ages for the purpose of upholding their reactionary rule, and this was not the outcome of thoughtless echoes. However, by daring to negate the status of Confucius as the "greatest sage and teacher" and to analogize him in this way at his time, Li Chih actually had desecrated the "sage" and effectly flogged and pungently satirized the followers of the Confucian school prostrating at the feet of Confucius.

Li Chih also adopted an attitude of contempt toward the Confucian works regarded as "classics." He broke away from the obsolete practice adopted by the pedant Confucian scholars in writing explanatory notes to the Confucian works, and wrote free from restraints his "Comments on the Four Books" to comment on the so-called "classics" of the Confucian school. He also sharply pointed out that the "Six Classics," "Confucian Analects" and "Works of Mencius" contained but the words of praise of historiographers and ministers, or the notes of those pedantic disciples of the Confucian school. How could they be regarded as eternal truth? Furthermore, he also exposed that the scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach had made use of these works as their tools for deceiving people. He said, "Therefore, the six classics, the Confucian Analects and the Works of Mencius are the means used by those advocating rationality in learning to deceive people." ("On Childish Heart" in "Book Burning") Such violent attack against the classics of the Confucian school could not but forcefully rock the theoretical basis of the dominant thought of the time.

Running counter to the traditional prejudices of the Confucian scholars, Li Chih set forth views that were diametrically opposed to the traditional ideas of the Confucian school in regard to many historical events and figures. As Chi T'ien, a feudal defender of the faith of the Ch'ing Dynasty, had said,

Li Chih "attacked Confucius and praised and disparaged things in a different way that stood all the traditional ideas of good and evil of past ages on their heads." ("A synopsis of the General Index to the Complete Collection of Books under Four Major Categories") For example, Ch'in Shih Huang was a historic figure who was the first one to found a unified feudal state based on the centralization of authority in China, and had played an important progressive role in history. However, the conservative reactionaries of all descriptions before and after Li Chih all cursed Ch'in Shih Huang and described him as "a ruthless and dictatorial tyrant." On the other hand, Li Chih affirmed Ch'in Shih Huang's accomplishment in unifying the country, highly praised Ch'in Shih Huang, and held that "Ch'in Shih Huang was a unique emperor of the past." ("Ch'in Shih Huang of the Lü House" in "Tsang Shu") Li Chih also was of the view that Li Szu who demonstrated the political reforms and new political platform of Ch'in Shih Huang was a man with "admirable" ideas and "resourcefulness."

*

Li Chih's criticism of Confucius and Mencius was associated with his struggle against the study of the classics with a rational approach and was linked with the political struggle of the time. His views really had a role to play in the emancipation of minds at the time. No wonder that after Li Chih's "Tsang Shu" and "Book Burning" were published, some people declared, "Cho-wu's books were so popular that people would not be pleased without discussing them and would not be happy without his books on their desks." This was because Li Chih had aired the views which many people of the time had wanted to but dared not air. This necessarily would strike a blow at and rock the feudal rule of the Ming Dynasty, and consequently incur the dissatisfaction and fear of the dominant groups of the Ming Dynasty. Therefore, they left no stone unturned in attacking and persecuting him. For example, they spread rumors to vilify him, encircled, attacked and ousted him, and burned down his house. Li Chih put up a tenacious fight against the persecution of the sinister forces. When the rulers denounced him as "a heretic," he took pride in this and styled himself as a heretic saying, "It is my view that it is better to be a heretic than to enjoy a puffed-up reputation." In the dark feudal society, this was really a rarely found spirit of going against the tide.

Li Chih was after all a reformer within the landlord class in history. Due to the limitations of the conditions of the time and of his class, he could not have been thoroughgoing in his criticism of the Confucian school, and there were still plenty of negative elements in his thinking. Notwithstanding this, for the sake of upholding the reactionary rule of the Ming Dynasty, in the 30th year of the reign of Wanli in the Ming Dynasty (1602 A.D.), the emperor had to come forward in person and ordered the arrest and imprisonment of Li Chih, who was then an old man of 76, on the ground of "his saying what should not be said to mislead the world and the people." He died of persecution in prison. It was also ordered that Li Chih's books, "published or unpublished, should all be burnt and might not be kept" because their "circulation would confuse the minds of people in the country." ("Faithful Records of Emperor Shen Tsung of the Ming Dynasty") However, a progressive thought could not be killed and completely exterminated. "Despite the stern imperial decree," Li Chih's books

were still "circulated in the world," and "most scholars and officials read his books, and his books are still kept up to now." (Ku Yen-wu's "Jih Chih Lu") Many anti-feudalist thinkers living after him inherited and made use of Li Chih's thought until the May 4 Movement, and in the struggle for the overthrow of the Confucian school, the positive influence of Li Chih's thought was still brought into play.

* * *

LEADING POSTS FOR WORKERS AND PEASANTS

Lay an Emphasis on Selection of Outstanding Persons from Among Workers and Peasants for Promoting to Leading Posts at Various Levels

by

Chung Tso-wen (钟佐文)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 11, 1973)

In his "Report on the Revision of the Party Constitution," Comrade Wang Hung-wen pointed out, "We must, in accordance with the five requirements Chairman Mao has laid down for successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution, lay stress on selecting outstanding persons and placing them in leading posts at all levels." This is an important experience in Party building. It is an important problem bearing on the training of successors to the proletarian revolutionary causes.

Since the Party's 9th National Congress, various areas have elected a number of outstanding Party members from among workers and poor and lower-middle peasants to Party committees at various levels. Under the leadership of the Party, these worker-peasant comrades have seriously read and studied, penetratingly criticized Lin Piao and the style of work, kept in close touch with the masses, vigorously fought on various fronts and scored outstanding results.

The proletarian revolutionary teachers always attach importance to the training of cadres from among elite worker-peasant elements. In 1905, Lenin pointed out, "Absorption of workers into committees is not just an educational task but also a political task." To consolidate Party organizations and strengthen ideological leadership over the proletariat, as early as the period of struggle in the Chingkang Mountains, Chairman Mao suggested that "the proportion of workers and poor peasants should also be increased" in the leading organs of the Party at all levels. Subsequently Chairman Mao taught us again on many occasions that we must train and promote worker-peasant activists and recruit the worker-peasant masses for participation in the building and management of political power. For several decades, in compliance with Chairman Mao's directives, we have during the long period of revolutionary struggle trained a large number of cadres. After being tempered in class struggle and the two-line struggle, many have gradually grown to form the backbone of the leadership of the Party and state at various levels. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, in accordance with Chairman Mao's directive, "The working class must exercise leadership in everything," the working class mounted the political stage of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure and strengthened proletarian dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including various spheres of culture.

Absorption of outstanding persons from among workers and peasants into the Party and state leadership at various levels is an important measure for doggedly continuing the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship. Our

Party is a proletarian political party. Our country is a socialist state under the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the worker-peasant alliance. The nature of the Party and the state dictates the need to pay particular attention to absorbing into the leadership at various levels outstanding persons from among workers and peasants. This is an important hallmark that organizationally manifests the class foundation of the Party and the state. To train and promote successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause from among workers and peasants helps toward implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, adhering to the socialist orientation, consolidating the proletarian dictatorship and persevering in continuing the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship.

Lenin once pointed out that absorption of outstanding persons from among workers and peasants into the Party and state leadership was conducive to the maintenance of Party unity. Practice in various two-line struggles within our Party, especially the struggle to smash the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, has shown that one important tactic adopted by the class enemy to sabotage the proletarian revolution is to resort to various intrigues and plots in a wild attempt to split the Party and wreck Party unity to achieve their vicious aim of usurping supreme power in the Party and the state and restoring capitalism. Therefore, to insist on solidarity, oppose split and maintain the unity of the Party on the basis of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought is an important problem bearing on the two-line struggle within the Party and an important guarantee for consolidating the proletarian dictatorship. The working class is most far-sighted. It is for unity and discipline and deeply hates anything like carving out spheres of influence, setting up factions and creating splits. Especially in stormy time, it is firm in stand, knows very well what to love and what to hate, dares to doggedly fight for principle. After joining the leading bodies at various levels, a number of outstanding worker-peasant comrades have played an important role in unfolding active ideological struggle within the Party to maintain Party unity and resist the conspiratorial activities of the bourgeois careerists to split the Party.

Recruitment of outstanding persons from among workers and peasants for participation in leadership work helps toward strengthening the ties between the Party and the masses and gives impetus to the revolutionization of the leading body. Especially under the proletarian dictatorship, the Party is the core of leadership in the socialist cause, and the importance of continuously maintaining and strengthening wide, regular and close ties between the Party and the masses of the people and strengthening mass supervision is even more evident.

Chairman Mao points out, "Another prominent hallmark that distinguishes our Communist Party from any other political party is that it maintains close ties with the broadest masses of the people." Through their constant contact with the masses, the worker-peasant comrades in the Party committee are better acquainted with basic-level conditions and with the livelihood of the masses. Their involvement with the Party committee allows the timely transmission to the upper levels of what happens at the lower levels. It helps the Party organizations to better reflect the wishes and demands of the masses of people, better conform to actual conditions and avoid bureaucratism and subjectivism in carrying out policies and making decisions. Many of these worker-peasant comrades suffered great exploitation and oppression in the old society. They

have a relatively high class consciousness and show the style of leading a simple and hard life and working hard and in a down-to-earth manner. Such admirable qualities when brought to the leading body of the Party committee are of help to the Party committee members in constantly thinking what the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants think, considering as urgent what the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants consider as urgent and resisting corruption by bourgeois ideas.

Concerning the worker-peasant comrades already promoted to leading posts at various levels, we must further strengthen their training and give full play to their role. According to the experiences of various places, the most fundamental thing is to further carry out to the letter Chairman Mao's directive, "Seriously read and study and have a good grasp of Marxism" and pay attention to raising the level of consciousness in class struggle and the two-line struggle.

Our Party is a party leading the great cause of socialist revolution and construction among a population of several hundred million. Therefore, to study and explore Marxist theory in a universal and penetrating manner is a problem of great importance. Only in this way can we firmly adhere to the practice of Marxism and discern and criticize revisionism.

The viewpoint that whether or not the worker-peasant comrades study the revolutionary theory does not matter much is wrong. The class status and struggle experience of the worker-peasant cadres make it easier for them to accept Marxism. But workers cannot spontaneously create Marxism. Chairman Mao has repeatedly taught us that those with work experience must learn theoretically and must seriously read and study. On this question, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique has vigorously played with the counter-revolutionary double-faced tactics to deceive the masses. They absurdly claim that the books by Marx and Lenin "are too far away from us" and "hard to understand" in a vain attempt to lure us away from the Marxist orbit toward the evil road of revisionism. Practical experience is very precious but without the guidance of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, we are liable to mistake partial experience as universal truth and commit the error of empiricism in our ideas and methods, liable to make no clear distinction between genuine and sham Marxism and between the correct line and the wrong line in complicated struggle and liable to veer off course and be fooled. Chairman Mao teaches us that at the time of transforming the objective world, the proletariat must also transform its own subjective world. This also calls for the study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The bourgeois careerists and conspirators who have sneaked into the Party also are bound to abuse their powers by waging ruthless struggle against mercilessly hitting those who dare to resist them and offering offices and making promises to certain irresolute people so as to win them over and buy them out. Herein lies the question of whether or not we dare not to wage struggle against them. Only by arming our minds with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought can we display the spirit of going against the tide, resist various erroneous trends, dauntlessly wage tit-for-tat struggle against revisionism and courageously defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Chairman Mao recently taught us, "We must run well the study classes for worker-peasant-soldier cadres, three months to a term and four terms to a year, and combine reading with work." Chairman Mao's directive is most timely and of far-reaching significance. It clearly points out the direction and the way found for us to go a step further in doing a good job in the training of worker-peasant cadres. Some places have adopted concrete measures that allow these worker-peasant comrades in each year a certain period of time to do manual labor and carry out work at the basic level, a certain period of time to work or make investigations and studies at the upper level, and a certain period of time to attend the study class and combine work with the reading of several books by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao. Experience shows that the operation of a study class of this sort has many advantages. It helps the participating comrades to overcome the feeling that they are so busy with work in ordinary times that they can hardly sit down to study, to further foster the reading habit, raise their study consciousness and strengthen their confidence in studying well. Meanwhile, they study as they work, take the study of theory as the main task and also study culture, take private study as the main task and look for proper guidance. They can gradually grasp some fundamental Marxist viewpoints and apply these viewpoints in summing up work and especially in summing up their own experience in the two-line struggle, so as to enable such experience to take on a logical and comprehensive character and be elevated as theory and hence to clarify problems through combining theory with practice and raise the awareness of the two-line struggle. This is of great importance in helping the worker-peasant comrades to do a good job in the future.

Another important aspect of work in strengthening the training of the worker-peasant comrades in the Party committee is to boldly make full use of them and give full play to their role. In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Let them work and learn lessons and improve their skills through work," many Party organizations have done their best to acquaint these comrades with the overall situation or to place them in areas and units where class struggle is more complicated and there are more difficulties. They are required to conduct investigations and studies, arouse the masses, direct work, brave the storm and face the world in practical struggle and raise their competence for leadership work and their policy level and ideological level. If they are allowed to stay with the leading body only in name and are required just to "come for a meeting and leave after the meeting" without given some training in leadership work, it is very difficult to have them trained as good leadership cadres. Of course, while involved in leadership work, worker-peasant comrades are capable of committing deviations of one kind or another. There is nothing strange in this connection. Chairman Mao points out, "It is through repeated education by positive and negative examples and through comparisons and contrasts that revolutionary political parties and the revolutionary people can temper themselves, become mature and make sure of victory." So long as they are good at studying and learning from experiences and lessons with the Party organizations imposing strict demands upon them and conducting check-up and giving assistance in good time, they can continuously raise their leadership level.

The Party organizations in various areas must seriously carry out to the letter Chairman Mao's directive, "They must not depart from the masses and

from production and must take up work," and properly arrange work and labor for these comrades. These comrades must be allowed to take up certain duties in the Party committee, but at the same time, care must be taken to keep them from taking up too many duties at the same time, thus affecting their participation in labor. Labor, work and study must be properly combined, and none of them may be neglected. The experiences of various places show that constant participation in labor allows the maintenance of flesh-and-blood ties with the masses, a direct access to the trend of class struggle, the better understanding and implementation of the Party's basic line and the rectification of mistakes in work at any time. If they stay at the higher level for a long period without taking part in collective productive labor, they would develop the bourgeois ideological style, depart from the broad laboring masses and practice revisionism. Therefore, Lin Piao's malicious attack against cadres' participation in labor is a vain attempt to turn the ranks of Party cadres into a revisionist privileged class and a tool for their restoration of capitalism. In a negative way, this makes us further see the profound significance of participation in labor.

Many worker-peasant comrades feel that after participation in leadership work, they have a heavier revolutionary burden on their shoulders. They are determined to take participation in a leading body as a new starting point of progress, bear firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "Practice Marxism and not revisionism, unite and don't split, be open and aboveboard and don't intrigue and conspire," be strict with themselves, be modest and prudent, guard against being arrogant and rash, serve the people wholeheartedly and be worthy of the earnest expectations of the Party and the people. These comrades' vigorous revolutionary spirit is worthy of our emulation.

* * *

TEXTBOOKS

Productive Labor Helps East China College Teachers Edit Textbooks

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Nov. 17, 1973)

teachers of the kiangsi metallurgical institute have edited a highly successful textbook on gravitational ore classification in the course of taking part in productive labour. it was recommended as a good example at a conference earlier this year that reviewed experience of colleges in shanghai and six east china provinces in writing teaching material.

transforming old teaching material is an important aspect of china's current revolution in education. in line with chairman mao's instruction "the teaching material must be thoroughly transformed", 90 per cent of the teachers at the institute have gone to work for varying periods in factories or mines and edited 22 new teaching texts since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the recommended book is one of them.

gravitational ore classification is a special discipline in wet dressing which treats mineral ores by means of the differences in their specific gravity. instructor cheng hou-kun, who had been teaching this subject for more than a dozen years, found the old text which ran to some 400,000 words dealing with six methods, 60 types of mechanical equipment, 260 formulae and a host of hypotheses, far too involved and elaborate. many chapters were marred by vague concepts, irrelevant contents, metaphysical interpretations and failure to bring out the inter-relations between questions. it was taxing for teacher and student alike.

the institute's party committee assigned revision of the text to a group of teachers and suggested that they take part in production to get first-hand information. revision of the text became a profound revolution in their thinking.

cheng hou-kun and three other teachers went to the ore dressing plant of the hsihua mountain mine in the autumn of 1971. working alongside the workers, they closely studied the production process, collected many data and consulted experienced workers. this helped them see the discrepancy between the theoretical presentation of the old text and actual production operations.

proceeding from a hypothesis, the old text treated the "free settlement" of a hypothetical particle as an isolated phenomenon. it took the theory of settlement as basic to the teaching material and introduced a maze of formulae

for calculation and deduction. but the theory did not help students solve practical problems because it paid little attention to how to cause the particles of different minerals in conglomeration to settle separately.

the teachers noticed that the workers took various measures to break up the conglomeration of ores and stir up the pulp so that particles of varying specific gravity settled in distinct strata, thus improving the efficiency of ore classification. the workers' practice showed that the breaking up of conglomeration of ore was decisive and should be made the main subject of study. "though we realized the weakness of the old text," cheng hou-kun recalled, "we hesitated to revise it for fear of committing errors and shouldering responsibility. but the workers' daring in innovation gave us courage and confidence."

the party committee of the mine appointed a number of workers and technicians to help the teachers and a three-in-one group was formed for revision of the text. apart from offering their practical experience, the workers told of their fight to expand production through technical innovation despite difficulties. the technicians, who were graduates of the institute, criticized the shortcomings of the old educational system and teaching material, of which they had become keenly aware in the course of work.

to amass large amounts of first-hand information, the teachers studied the operation of 50 sets of machinery at the ore dressing plant and conducted investigations at seven plants of various types in other provinces. they developed theories from the workers' experience and incorporated this into the new teaching text.

at the same time, they made a careful study of "anti-duhring", "on practice" and "on contradiction" and used dialectical materialism to guide them in analysing and criticizing the old text, assimilating those parts which were dialectical and useful in production, transforming those overlaid by metaphysics but still of value and discarding those completely divorced from practice.

the old text made detailed study of the treatment of heavy particle ores but neglected fine particle ones. this is because it was largely copied from textbooks from capitalist countries which care little about waste when they plunder the natural resources of colonial lands for profit. the new teaching text, while preserving the useful part dealing with heavy particle ores, stresses the new achievements and experience in classifying fine particle ores that have been gained during china's socialist construction.

rejecting the order of presentation in the old text, the new one proceeds from actual production and selects a typical method that is easier to grasp as the basis

for explaining the general laws in gravitational ore classification. next it turns to another widely used method and explains its special features, with concise descriptions of other methods as reference. this enables the student to approach the whole subject from specific methods and through systematic study gradually arrive at a comprehensive understanding of basic theory. as for the mechanical equipment and techniques involved, the new text discusses typical examples in detail with an accompanying table showing similar ones.

in this way, the teaching material has been emancipated from the shackles of metaphysics and scholasticism and transformed into a practical, scientific and up-to-date work combining theory with practice. it facilitates theoretical study by experienced worker-peasant-soldier students and improves their skill in analysing and solving practical problems.

RIVER CONTROL

Decade of Achievements in Harnessing North China River System

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

"the haiho river must be brought under permanent control exclamation" -- this great call issued by chairman mao ten years ago has inspired the people in the northern provinces of hopei and shantung and the cities of peking and tientsin in the battle to transform the haiho river system which used to be a scourge to the area.

their concerted efforts in th past decade have brought tremendous changes to the haiho river basin, previously known for its low farm yield. total grain output of the area this year is double that of 1963. this means initial success in fulfilling the great strategic task laid down by chairman mao, namely, ending the dependence of northern china on the south for part of its food grain.

one of the major river systems in north china, the haiho is formed by the confluence of five big rivers with more than 300 tributaries, draining a total area of 265,000 square kilometres. it was a notoriously harmful river in chinese history for its recurrent floods. the tributaries in the upper reaches were short with swift, torrential flows in the high water season while the middle and lower

reaches were low-lying and the river courses narrow, making it difficult for the water to flow into the sea.

Historical records show that, during the 580 years between 1368 and 1948, the haiho river valley was hit by 387 floods. a big flood in 1939 swamped the hopei plain, inundating some 3,400,000 hectares of farmland. the city of tientsin was half submerged in flood water for two full months. on many occasions, the area was struck by drought and waterlogging alternately. to bring the haiho river under permanent control has always been an earnest desire of the people living in the river valley.

work to renovate the river courses in this area got under way after liberation in 1949. several large reservoirs were built in the mountainous upper reaches after 1958, alleviating the threat of drought and flood.

the mass movement to harness the haiho river has developed on an unprecedented scale since chairman mao issued the great call on november 17, 1963. hundreds of thousands of builders, in some cases up to one million people, from hopei and shantung provinces and peking and tientsin municipalities pitch into the project in the winter-spring period every year, especially during the great proletarian cultural revolution, concentrating their forces on harnessing one river after another. at the same time, millions of people take part in building auxiliary water control projects and farm improvement works at county, people's commune and production brigade levels.

the river-harnessing work has proceeded in a comprehensive way under an over-all plan, and is coupled with the efforts to conserve water in the mountainous areas and improve farmland. big and medium-sized projects have been built simultaneously with small ones, with the main emphasis on the latter. the building of the main projects has been combined with that of the auxiliary projects. this enables the projects completed to bring water to the farmland during a dry spell and drain it off when there is excessive rain.

over the past decade, the local people have worked on the five big rivers and two major waterways in the haiho river basin. they have put up 4,300 kilometres of dykes, dug or dredged 270 tributaries and 150,000 ditches, and built 60,000 bridges, sluicegates and culverts. thus in the middle and lower reaches of the haiho river system an irrigation and drainage network has emerged. the haiho river can now discharge six times as much water into the sea as in 1963, and eleven times as much as before liberation. more reserviors have been added and old ones expanded in the past ten years. there are now over 80 big and medium-sized reservoirs and over 1,500 small ones in the haiho valley, bringing water to 270 irrigated zones of at least 600 hectares each. these projects involved 1,700 million cubic metres of earthwork which, if

lined up end to end in one cubic metre blocks, can circle the globe 40 times over.

with energetic help from the state and by relying on the strength of the collective economy, many people's communes and production brigades have undertaken to dig wells on a large scale. to date, there are more than 490,000 power-driven pump wells which irrigate more than 2.7 million hectares, two-thirds of the total irrigated acreage in the area. the haiho river basin now boasts one-fifteenth of a hectare of irrigated land to each person, and farm production has shot up rapidly. hopei province which accounts for more than half of the area of the haiho river basin reported another good harvest this year. nearly half of the province's counties and cities have met the 3-ton target for per-hectare grain yield set in the national programme for agricultural development. northern shantung, an area frequented by natural disasters and known for its low yields in history, became basically self-sufficient in grain in 1971. rich harvests have also been reported in the rural areas around peking and tientsin cities.

PLANT PROTECTION

Plant Protection in New China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

mass efforts plus a scientific approach are instrumental in china's effective control of locusts, rice borers, wheat rust and many other pests and plant diseases, which plagued hundreds of millions of small peasants before liberation.

stations staffed by both scientists and experienced peasants now dot china's vast countryside, observing the patterns of growth and movement of these pests and insects and giving advance warnings. these stations were established after the people's communes were set up and have grown during the great proletarian cultural revolution. east china's chekiang province alone has 200,000 anti-pest observers, mainly veteran peasants and educated young people.

before liberation the peasants working tiny plots of land individually were mercilessly oppressed by imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism and unable to cope with insects and pests. the science of plant protection made little advance over a long time owing to neglect by the reactionary kuomintang government.

since country-wide liberation in 1949, the chinese communist party and the people's government have attached great importance to this science. plant protection is listed as an indispenable item in the eight-point charter for agriculture that chairman mao formulated.

china's production of insecticides and pesticides has grown rapidly. output in 1972 was more than double that for 1965, and of highly effective low-toxic varieties nearly sextuple. the amount produced in the january-august period of this year was 13.4 per cent above the same 1972 period. factories are located in most of china's 29 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions and in many counties.

locust control is a significant breakthrough. locusts, floods and drought were the three major scourges of agriculture in old china. statistics show that there were upwards of 700 widespread locust invasions in the years between 700 b.c. and 1935 a.d. on each occasion the sky was darkened by hordes of flying locusts that settled down on any crops and devoured them. the peasants had to flee their villages from hunger.

chinese entomologists made extensive, systematic investigations of the pest after liberation, and got to know its growth pattern. since locusts propagated in flooded areas, large-scale reclamation and water conservancy work were conducted in such areas, apart from applying chemical pesticides, to eliminate the breeding grounds of locusts once and for all. with the haiho, huai and yellow rivers being harnessed, the locust plague is now a thing of the past in formerly infested hopei, shantung, anhwei and kiangsu provinces.

rice-borers used to destroy one-tenth of china's annual rice harvest before 1949. now, thanks to mass cooperation in observing and forecasting the movement pattern of the insect and effective control measures taken, damage has been drastically reduced to about one per cent of the harvest in china's major rice-growing areas.

seed-breeders and plant-protection workers have worked together for years to produce a number of rust-resistant wheat strains, which have been popularized throughout the country. this helped control stripe rust and stem rust in the past eight years and contributed greatly to successive good wheat harvests. the wheat midge has ceased to cause damage for a dozen years since chinese scientists bred strains resistant to this insect and added insecticides to the soil.

oriental army worms used to play havoc among grain plants. large-scale investigations and study after liberation led to the knowledge of their flight pattern. at present, people's communes can make accurate forecasts and act promptly to keep the pest under control.

china is also able to control european corn borers, cotton aphids, black rot of sweet potatoes and other insects and diseases once they break out.

chinese scientists have begun using biological means for pest and disease control., chekiang, hupeh and szechwan provinces report good results in using red lady beetles to wipe out cottony cushion scales which infest citrus groves. egg parasites are being scattered in kwangtung province to kill sugarcane borers, rice plant skippers and european corn borers. kasugamycin is being widely used to control rice blast, so are bacteria to eliminate weeds.

COTTON HARVEST

Northwest China Region Reaps Good Cotton Harvest

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Nov. 18, 1973)

the sinkiang uighur autonomous region in northwest china has gathered 10 per cent more cotton this year than last on the 153,000 hectares of cotton fields. peasants of various nationalities in the region are busy selecting fine quality cotton to sell to the state.

peasants in the region have rich experience in growing cotton, and the local species is known for its long fibre and good tensile strength. since last spring the regional communist party committee has carried out deep-going education in ideology and political line throughout the region and sent a great number of cadres to work alongside the cotton growers and promote production.

in kashgar area, a major cotton-producer, a thousand cadres went to the rural areas and joined the local people in combating drought by building reservoirs, canals and ditches and sinking wells to provide water for cotton sowing. this ensured timely sowing on 55,000 hectares of farmland. intensive field management, huge quantities of manure, and appropriate measures against insect pests undertaken by the cotton growers resulted in a 60 per cent increase in cotton output for this area over last year.

SUGARBEET HARVEST

China Reaps Good Sugarbeet Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

china's major sugar-beet producers, heilungkiang, kirin, inner mongolia and sinkiang, report good harvests this year.

heilungkiang province in northeast china gathered in 20 per cent more sugar-beet this year than last year on 130,000 hectares. this is due to efforts by local peasants to enlarge the acreage and combat waterlogging in spring and a dry spell in summer.

neighbouring kirin province has over 60,000 hectares under sugar-beet. the commune peasants had set aside good land for the crop and strengthened field management. as a result, the sugar-beet harvest was 10 per cent bigger than last year's good harvest.

the inner mongolian autonomous region in north china harvested 50 per cent more sugar-beet this year than last year, hitting an all-time high. commune peasants are busy selling sugar-beet to the state, and sugar refineries in huhehot and paotou are busy turning out beet-sugar.

the sinkiang uighur autonomous region in northwest china registered a 20 per cent increase in sugar-beet output this year over 1972. sugar-beet grows well in the region, which has long summer days and a drastic difference in temperature between day and night. the beet produced is big and has a high sugar content. sinkiang has since 1958 started to grow sugar-beet on a large scale, and has expanded its acreage year by year. there are now 20,000 hectares under the crop.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Communications Delegation Leaves
Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

the albanian communications delegation led by milo qirko, minister of communications, left peking by air for home today after concluding its friendly visit in china. seeing the delegation off at the airport were minister yang chieh and vice-minister tao chi of the chinese ministry of communications and albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and counsellor jovan andoni of the albanian embassy here.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Griffith University Delegation
Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

a five-member delegation of griffith university of australia led by vice-president frederick john willet left here by train today to tour southern parts of china before going home.

the delegation arrived in peking on november 12 at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. while in peking, the guests visited peking and tsinghua universities, a rural people's commune, a neighbourhood, scenic spots and historical sites. they had discussions with chinese departments concerned. they were honoured at a dinner given by li en-chiu, vice-president of the host association.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for France

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

a 30-member chinese friendship visiting group led by yen chih-hsiang, deputy director-general of the general administration of the civil aviation of china, left here by air today for france to mark the air service between paris and peking by air france.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and leading members of departments concerned hsu wei-chin, sun so-chang, yueh tai-heng, liu chung-fu and chia yi-ping.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Conakry

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

a chinese government delegation with lai chi-fa, vice-minister of the state capital construction commission, as its leader and han ke-hua, chinese ambassador to guinea, as its deputy leader (already in conakry) left here for conakry by air today to attend the celebrations of the 3rd anniversary of the victory of the guinean people in repulsing the invasion by the portuguese mercenary troops and the unveiling ceremony of the "monument to 22 november 1970" at the invitation of the government of the republic of guinea.

member of the delegation is chao yuan, deputy director of the department of african affairs of the foreign ministry.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by vice-foreign minister ho ying, vice-minister of the state capital construction commission sung yang-chu, vice-minister of building materials pai hsiang-yin and others.

also present were guinean ambassador to china aboubacar kamara and embassy officials.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Chang Hsiang-shan Meet and Fete Japanese Youth League Council Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

president liao cheng-chih and vice-president chang hsiang-shan of the china-japan friendship association met the delegation of the japanese youth league council and gave a luncheon for the visitors here today. the delegation is led by masanori higashi, with sakae endo as the deputy leader and yuki narusawa as its adviser.

addressing the banquet which proceeded in a friendly atmosphere, liao cheng-chih paid tribute to the japanese youth league council for its useful contributions over the years to the furtherance of friendship between the youth of china and japan and the cause of sino-japanese friendship in general. masanori higashi in his speech said that they would devote their youthful strength to sustained and powerful efforts to promote the friendship between japan and china which are separated by a mere strip of water. repeated toasts were proposed by guests and hosts to the friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples which they wished would be handed down from generation to generation.

leading members of departments concerned ou tang-liang, lin li-yun, ching pu-chun, yu chung-hao, chia hsueh-chien and chu liang were present on the occasion.

the japanese youth league council delegation arrived in peking on the evening of november 16.

Japanese Calligraphers Delegation Gives Dinner in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

the japanese calligraphers' delegation gave a reciprocal dinner here this evening.

among the guests were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of organizations concerned and chinese calligraphers and painters, including chao pu-chu, lin lin, sun ping-hua, kuan shan-yueh, shao yu, tang lan, chao feng-chuan and chen shu-liang.

the hosts and guests recalled the long-standing friendship between the peoples of china and japan and drank toasts to the constant expansion of friendly intercourse and cultural exchange between the two peoples.

the japanese delegation will leave peking tomorrow to tour shanghai and kwangchow before going home. leader of the delegation umekichi nakamura already left for home. he was seen off at the airport by liao cheng-chih.

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Vice Premier And Vice Foreign Minister
Meet Korean Friendship Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and vice-foreign minister han nien-lung this morning met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the friendship visiting group from korea. leader of the group is chon su gil, vice-chairman of the south pyongan provincial administrative committee, and deputy leaders are ryom gi sok, director of the committee of service for the people, and kang rin su, vice-chairman of the chilkok cooperative farm in mangyongdae district.

present was korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk.

also present were leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau yang kung-su and kung hsiao.

CHINA AND MALDIVES

Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu Sends Message of Greetings to President Amir Ibrahim Nasir of Maldives

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

acting chairman tung pi-wu today sent a message to president amir ibrahim nasir of the republic of maldives, warmly congratulating him on his reassumption of the presidency.

the message reads:

his excellency amir ibrahim nasir r.b.k., n.g.i.v., president of the republic of maldives,

male maldive

on the occasion of your reassumption of the president of the republic of maldives, i have the honour to extend to your excellency my warm congratulation. may your country enjoy prosperity and your people well-being.

tung pi-wu,
acting chairman of the
people's republic of china

november 18, 1973

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Ambassador Presents Film to Mexican President

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Nov. 16, 1973)

on behalf of premier chou en-lai, chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang today presented a chinese film "tachai fields" to president luis echeverria at the presidential residence in the "pines".

the chinese ambassador also transmitted the regards of premier chou en-lai to president echeverria, who in turn asked the ambassador to convey his respects to the chinese premier.

president and mrs. echeverria then saw the chinese film, which is dubbed in spanish, with great interest. they were delighted to tell the chinese ambassador how they had been warmly welcomed by the chinese people during their visit in tachai and other parts of china last april.

among those who saw the chinese film were attorney-general of the republic and mrs. pedro ojeda paullada, commissioner of the federal district octavio senties, other government officials, public figures and students.

after the show, president echeverria had a cordial and friendly conversation with chinese ambassador yao kuang.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe Ends Visit to Wellington

(NCNA-English Wellington, Nov. 16, 1973)

the visiting china's kwangchow acrobatic troupe gave its last performance in a friendly atmosphere here this evening.

the troupe has given 5 performances in wellington since november 12.

among the more than ten thousand people seeing the performances were new zealand governor-general sir blundell and many ministers and high-ranking officials of the new zealand government. minister of finance w.e. rowling, minister of justice a.m. finlay, and chief justice sir richard wild attended the show tonight.

many new zealanders enjoyed the chinese acrobatic art for the first time in their life. the excellent performance and friendliness of the performers drew applause from the audience. the new zealand newspaper "the dominion" said that the chinese performers obviously "took to heart their task of the strengthening friendship and solidarity between the chinese and new zealand peoples. and the audience was happy to reciprocate."

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Bank Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

a five-member bank delegation from somalia led by abdurahmra nur herci, president of the national bank of somalia, arrived here by air tonight for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the people's bank of china.

it was met at the airport by chen hsi-yu, president, and chiao pei-hsin, vice-president, of the people's bank of china.

present were geilani scek ali, charge d'affaires ad interim of the somali embassy in peking, and his wife.

CHINA AND US

American Guests Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

hsu yun-pei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, this evening met with the american delegation on early childhood development and education led by dr. william kessen, and gave a dinner in its honour.

present were personages of peking educational circles, including li chen, chao wei-li, hsiao ching-jo and hu shou-hsin.

the 13-member american delegation arrived in peking yesterday at the invitation of peking educational circles. the american guests will tour other parts of china after a visit in peking.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

RSVN PRG Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Official Friendship Visit to China

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 18, 1973)

a delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam headed by nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, left here this morning by special plane for an official friendship visit to china.

the delegation comprises:

mrs. nguyen thi binh, member of the south viet nam n.f.l. central committee and foreign minister,

le quang chanh, member of the south viet nam n.f.l. central committee and deputy foreign minister,

nguyen van quang, member of the south viet nam n.f.l. central committee and r.s.v.n. ambassador to the people's republic of china,

ho xuan son, member of the secretariat of the south viet nam n.f.l. central committee and head of the presidential department.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and government premier; nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier and foreign minister; xuan thuy, member of the secretariat of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; do muoi, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier; hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front; tran dang khoa, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; tran sam, vice-minister of the ministry of national defence; hoang van tien, vice-foreign minister; tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi and other high-ranking officials of the party, state and the people's army.

also present was nguyen van tien, head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam to the d.r.v.n.

wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n., was also on hand.

the official flag of the r.s.v.n. and the national flag of the d.r.v.n. fluttered over the gia lam airport. young pioneers presented bouquets to president nguyen huu tho and others when they arrived at the airport.

earlier, the d.r.v.n. government held ceremonies at the guest house to welcome and see off the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam headed by president nguyen huu tho which was on its way to china for an official friendship visit via hanoi.

ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam and president of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front; truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government; nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government and foreign minister; xuan thuy, member of the secretariat of the viet nam workers' party central committee; hoang quoc viet, member of the viet nam workers' party central committee and member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front; nguyen co thach, vice-foreign minister were present to see the delegation off.

also present on the occasion was nguyen van tien, head of the special representation of the r.s.v.n. in the d.r.v.n.

representatives of hanoi people gave a warm welcome and send-off to president nguyen huu tho and other members of the delegation in front of the guest house of the government.

before the delegation left south viet nam, the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the council of ministers held a solemn ceremony in its honour in the liberated area of south viet nam.

wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the r.s.v.n., left for peking with the delegation.

President Nguyen Huu Tho at Head of Government Delegation Arrives in Peking to Rousing Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

thousands upon thousands of chinese people gathered at the airport and streets this afternoon to give a tumultuous welcome to the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam led by president nguyen huu tho upon its arrival in peking. the welcomers waved bouquets and scarves and shouted slogans to express their firm support to the just cause of the peoples of viet nam and other indochinese countries.

nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the r.s.v.n., and the delegation of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. he is leading have come to china on an official and friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese government.

members of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. delegation include nguyen thi binh, member of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister for foreign affairs of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n.; le quang chanh, member of the central committee of the s.v.n. n.f.l. and vice-minister for foreign affairs of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n.; nguyen van quang, member of the central committee of the s.v.n.n.f.l. and ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china; and ho xuan son, member of the secretariat of the central committee of the s.v.n.n.f.l.

the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms stepped down the ramp in a flood of sunshine. they were warmly greeted at the planeside by chinese party and government leaders and responsible members of departments concerned, including chou en-lai, li teh-sheng, chang chun-chiao, li hsien-nien, wu teh, teng hsiao-ping, ngapo ngawang jigme, chi peng-fei, fang yi, li chiang and hsiao ching-kuang. the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms exchanged greetings in the midst of warm handshakes and embrace.

sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, were also at the planeside to greet president nguyen huu tho and the other distinguished vietnamese guests.

a grand ceremony of welcome was held at the airport which flew the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china. the band struck up the official song of the republic of south viet nam and the national anthem of china. president nguyen huu tho, accompanied by premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman li

teh-sheng, reviewed an honour guard composed of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army.

when the comrades-in-arms from south viet nam walked round to meet the welcoming crowd, militia men and women presented arms and young workers, students and children waved flowers and multi-coloured streamers or sang and danced. as president nguyen huu tho, foreign minister nguyen thi binh and vice-foreign minister le quang chanh walked past, waving and applauding, the crowd cheered: "welcome, welcome, a warm welcome exclamation" conspicuous among the airport greeters were huge streamers emblazoned in both chinese and vietnamese: "salute to the heroic vietnamese people exclamation" "we resolutely support the just cause of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples exclamation" and "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the chinese and vietnamese peoples exclamation"

after the arrival ceremony, president nguyen huu tho and the other distinguished guests from south viet nam drove to the guesthouse in the company of premier chou en-lai and others. the main thoroughfare in the city proper and tienanmen square were bedecked with red banners and south vietnamese and chinese music drifted from the public address system. as the motorcade moved along, the welcomers lining the route, enthusiastically clapped their hands and waved scarves to pay tribute to president nguyen huu tho and the other guests.

chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam wang jo-chien accompanied the distinguished guests to peking.

among those on the reception line at the airport were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress ma chun-ku and hsieh fu-min;

members of the standing committee of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference sun hsiao-tsun and chu tu-nan; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations li ta, feng yung-shun, han nien-lung, han tsung-cheng, chou hua-min, su chieh, chang chih-chiang, wang hsing, li hsueh-shih, wang hai-jung, yao hsiao-cheng, shen tu and yang chi; and leading member of the china-viet nam friendship people's commune tsao chen-hsiang.

officials of the embassies of the republic of south viet nam and the democratic republic of viet nam here, vietnamese experts, students and trainees in peking and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Premier Chou En-lai and President Nguyen Huu Tho Hold Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

chinese premier chou en-lai held talks here this afternoon with nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and leader of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. delegation.

the talks proceeded in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the r.s.v.n. side were delegation members nguyen thi binh, le quang chanh, nguyen van quang and ho xuan son, and assistants nguyen nhu, le trung nam, phan thanh ngou, nguyen thanh long, nguyen van tung and nguyen the hau.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chi peng-fei, han nien-lung, lu wei-chao, wang jo-chieh, liang feng, chu chuan-hsien, chang teh-wei, chang hsu-chiang and hu chien-wen.

Peking Banquet Honors President Nguyen Huu Tho and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

premier chou en-lai of the state council hosted a grand banquet in the great hall of the people here this evening in honour of nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and all the distinguished guests on the delegation of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. headed by him.

present on the occasion were leaders of the chinese communist party and government and leading members of departments concerned li teh-sheng, chang chun-chiao, li hsien-nien, wu teh, teng hsiao-ping, ngapo ngawang jigme, chi peng-fei, fang yi, li chiang and hsiao ching-kuang.

among the guests were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet

nam to china, and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china.

prior to the banquet, chinese party and government leaders posed for pictures with president nguyen huu tho and the other distinguished vietnamese guests.

the official flag of the r.s.v.n. and the national flag of china hung side by side in the banquet hall.

president nguyen huu tho, foreign minister nguyen thi binh and the other south vietnamese comrades-in-arms were greeted with warm applause when they entered the hall in the company of chinese party and government leaders.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere indicating that the chinese and vietnamese peoples are close to each other as members of one family. premier chou en-lai and president nguyen huu tho spoke.

in his speech, premier chou en-lai highly praised the great victory won by the heroic vietnamese people through persevering in a protracted people's war by holding high the banner of president ho chi minh's call for "firm resolve to fight and win".

he said: "the victory of the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation not only marked a new chapter in the history of viet nam's national liberation, it greatly inspired the oppressed nations and peoples fighting for independence and freedom, constituting a valuable contribution to, and setting a brilliant example in, the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle of the people of the whole world.

"with the victory of the war of resistance, the struggle of the south vietnamese people entered a new stage. under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the heroic south vietnamese people, holding high the banner of peace, independence, democracy and national concord, have achieved many new successes in implementing the paris agreement, defending the fruits of revolution and consolidating and building the liberated areas. as the authentic representative of the south vietnamese people, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has won the recognition and support of an increasing number of countries and enjoys high international prestige."

premier chou en-lai stated: "of course, the tasks facing the south vietnamese people are very arduous. to secure the thorough implementation of the paris agreement is in itself an acute and complex struggle. since the ending of the war, the saigon administration has incessantly launched nibbling attacks on the areas controlled by the provisional revolutionary government, refused to return

large numbers of detained civilian personnel, wantonly trampled upon the democratic rights and freedom of the south vietnamese people and obdurately rejected the reasonable proposals made by the provisional revolutionary government for settling internal affairs of the south. of late, the saigon administration has gone so far as to dispatch aircraft to bomb liberated areas, thus committing new crimes against the south vietnamese people." "the doings of the saigon administration can only serve to further reveal its reactionary features as a warlike and autocratic dictatorship and arouse the condemnation and opposition of the south vietnamese people as well as the people of the whole world," he said.

the chinese premier stressed: "the chinese government and people firmly support the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam in their just stand for the strict implementation of the paris agreement." he expressed the conviction that the south vietnamese people's cause of building a peaceful, independent, democratic and prosperous south viet nam, and proceeding to the peaceful reunification of the country would be victorious.

premier chou en-lai reiterated: "we firmly support the lao patriotic front and the alliance of patriotic neutralist forces in laos in their solemn and just stand in striving for the application of the vientiane agreement and sincerely hope that the agreement will be thoroughly implemented."

he declared: "we firmly support the cambodian people in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, support the five-point declaration of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, support the solemn and just stand of the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia for the settlement of the cambodian question. we have always held that the cambodian question should be settled by the cambodian people themselves free from foreign interference."

premier chou en-lai pointed out: "the present international situation is characterized by great disorder throughout the world. in striving for world hegemony, the imperialists are carrying out aggression, subversion, control and interference everywhere, thus arousing the people of all countries to rise in common resistance. struggles against imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism, racism, zionism and hegemonism are spreading all over the globe. the whole world is advancing in acute turbulence. it can be seen that it is imperialist contention for hegemony that has deprived the world of tranquillity and that genuine peace and security can be achieved only by relying on the unity and struggle of the people of all countries. the chinese government and people will stand together with the people the world over and wage a common struggle for the anti-imperialist revolutionary cause."

he said: "china and viet nam are close to each other as members of one family. the chinese people have always regarded the south vietnamese people as their close comrades-in-arms and brothers. we have supported and encouraged each other in the protracted anti-imperialist struggle. our unity and friendship have stood the test of history and are unbreakable. in the years to come, the chinese people will, as they did in the past, follow chairman mao's teachings and give all-out support to the just cause of the south vietnamese people and the vietnamese people as a whole till complete victory is won."

in his speech, president nguyen huu tho praised the heroic chinese people who, under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao tsetung, have in the past twenty years and more carried forward their revolutionary tradition, displayed self-reliance and hard work for the prosperity of the country and the spirit of arduous struggle, and registered brilliant chapters in the annals of their great revolutionary cause.

president nguyen huu tho said: the paris agreement on viet nam recognizes the vietnamese people's fundamental national rights and the south vietnamese people's right to self-determination. "this is the great victory won by the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation."

he stated: "the algiers conference of heads of state and government of non-aligned countries, with the participation of more than eighty countries from all over the world, expressed strong sympathy and support for the just struggle of the vietnamese people and recognized the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam as the sole authentic representative of the south vietnamese people. this constitutes an indisputable confirmation of the position and prestige of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam in south viet nam and the whole world."

he continued: "since the signing of the paris agreement on viet nam, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has consistently and thoroughly respected and scrupulously implemented the paris agreement." "but the united states and the saigon administration have deliberately, ever more crudely and systematically violated many most important provisions of the paris agreement in frantic contravention of the profound and urgent desire of the south vietnamese people for peace, independence, democracy and national concord."

president nguyen huu tho stressed: "proceeding from the stand of thoroughly respecting and strictly implementing the paris agreement on viet nam, our government has exercised the utmost restraint. but if they should obstinately go farther and farther down the road of military adventure, the south vietnamese people would empower themselves to

strike back to safeguard the fruits of revolution, protect the lives and property of the people, defend the liberated areas and uphold the paris agreement."

he pointed out: the chinese communist party, government and people have rendered active support and tremendous assistance to the vietnamese people in their revolutionary struggle against the colonialists and imperialist aggressors.

president nguyen huu tho said, "to carry out the testament of our respected and beloved president ho chi minh and in compliance with the ardent wishes of the south vietnamese people, the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam hereby expresses their sincere and profound thanks to respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, the chinese communist party, government and the fraternal chinese people."

president nguyen huu tho reaffirmed the full support by the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam for the five-point declaration made by head of state of cambodia samdech norodom sihanouk on march 23, 1970, and for the just stand of the lao patriotic front with prince souphanouvong as its chairman in its demand for strict respect for the vientiane agreement and protocol, so as to consolidate peace, realize national concord and proceed to the building of a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous laos.

he said, "loyal to the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the people of south viet nam stand shoulder to shoulder with their flesh and blood compatriots in north viet nam and unite closely with the fraternal cambodian and lao peoples in a common struggle to bring about as quickly as possible the complete victory for the lofty revolutionary cause of the three peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia."

president nguyen huu tho said: the south vietnamese people deeply sympathize with the oppressed peoples and nations of the world and resolutely support their revolutionary struggles.

he said, "the south vietnamese people have just won great victory for their cause against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. but they will yet meet with many hardships and complications on their road of struggle for the attainment of their noble goal." he said he was convinced that, with the whole-hearted and all-out support of our 21,000,000 kinsmen in north viet nam, the united militant strength of the three indochinese peoples as well as the powerful support and huge assistance from friends all over the world, the south vietnamese people would surely win complete victory for their solemn and just cause.

after the speeches were delivered the band played the official song of the r.s v.n. and the national anthem of china.

in the course of the banquet, the central radio art troupe entertained the distinguished guests with songs and music in praise of the great friendship between the chinese and vietnamese peoples and the struggles waged by the vietnamese people. among the much-applauded items were soprano solo "ho chi minh -- the finest name", tenor solo "viet nam -- china", and ensemble of chinese musical instruments "spring in liberation areas".

also present at the banquet were members of the standing committee of the national people's congress and of the standing committee of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference; and responsible members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the china-viet nam friendship people's commune and other organizations.

attending were officials of the embassies of the republic of south viet nam and the democratic republic of viet nam here, vietnamese comrades in peking and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

Premier Chou En-lai's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

following is the full text of the speech by premier chou en-lai at the banquet he gave here this evening in honour of the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam:

respected president nguyen huu tho,
distinguished guests on the delegation of south viet nam,
friends and comrades,

we are very glad that the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam led by his excellency nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, has come to china for an official friendly visit in a new situation brought about by the great victory won in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i extend our warmest welcome to the honourable envoys of the south vietnamese people.

having fought most valiantly a war of resistance for more than ten years, the heroic south vietnamese people, together with the vietnamese people as a whole, finally compelled the u.s. government to sign the agreement on ending the war and restoring peace in viet nam last january. this was a great victory won by the vietnamese people through persevering in a protracted people's war by holding high the banner of president ho chi minh's call for "firm resolve to fight and win". it was a great victory for the united struggle of all the indochinese peoples and a common victoy for the people all over the world.

the victory of the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation not only marked a new chapter in the history of viet nam's national liberation, it greatly inspired the oppressed nations and peoples fighting for independence and freedom, constituting a valuable contribution to, and setting a brilliant example in, the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle of the people of the whole world.

with the victory of the war of resistance, the struggle of the south vietnamese people entered a new stage. under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the heroic south vietnamese people, holding high the banner of peace, independence, democracy and national concord, have achieved many new successes in implementing the paris agreement, defending the fruits of revolution and consolidating and building the liberated areas. as the authentic representative of the south vietnamese people, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has won the recognition and support of an increasing number of countries and enjoys high international prestige.

the chinese people heartily rejoice at every victory and success of the south vietnamese people as their won. let us take this opportunity to extend our warm congratulations to our comrades-in-arms from south viet nam.

of course, the tasks facing the south vietnamese people are very arduous. to secure the thorough implementation of the paris agreement is in itself an acute and complex struggle. since the ending of the war, the saigon administration has incessantly launched nibbling attacks on the areas controlled by the provisional revolutionary government, refused to return large numbers of detained civilian personnel, wantonly trampled upon the democratic rights and freedom of the south vietnamese people and obdurately rejected the reasonable proposals made by the provisional revolutionary government for settling internal affairs of the south. of late, the saigon administration has gone so far as to dispatch aircraft to bomb liberated areas, thus committing new crimes against the south vietnamese people. it is clear to the whole world

as to which party in south viet nam is implementing the agreement and which not, as to which party is defending and which disrupting the peace. the doings of the saigon administration can only serve to further reveal its reactionary features as a warlike and autocratic dictatorship and arouse the condemnation and opposition of the south vietnamese people as well as the people of the whole world.

the chinese government and people firmly support the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam in their just stand for the strict implementation of the paris agreement. we are deeply convinced that the south vietnamese people's cause of building a peaceful, independent, democratic and prosperous south viet nam, and proceeding to the peaceful reunification of the country will be victorious.

at present, the indochinese peoples are all advancing victoriously. subsequent to the signing of the vientiane agreement, the two parties in laos at last surmounted the obstacles and difficulties created by the ultra-rightist forces and reached agreement on the protocol with regard to the implementation of the agreement. we firmly support the lao patriotic front and the alliance of patriotic neutralist forces in laos in their solemn and just stand in striving for the application of the vientiane agreement and sincerely hope that the agreement will be thoroughly implemented.

the cambodian people have also won tremendous victories in their fight to punish the traitorous lon nol clique. the cambodian people's armed forces are growing stronger and stronger through fighting. the royal government of national union of cambodia is winning the recognition of more and more countries, and the draft resolution for restoring to the royal government of national union of cambodia its rightful seat in the united nations is supported by many countries inside and outside the united nations, while the traitorous lon nol clique is more than ever isolated. we firmly support the cambodian people in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, support the five-point declaration of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, support the solemn and just stand of the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia for the settlement of the cambodian question. we have always held that the cambodian question should be settled by the cambodian people themselves free from foreign interference.

friends and comrades,

the present international situation is characterized by great disorder throughout the world. in striving for world hegemony, the imperialists are carrying out aggression, subversion, control and interference everywhere, thus arousing the people of all countries to rise in common resistance. struggles against imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism, racism, zionism and hegemonism are spreading all over the globe. the whole world is advancing in acute turbulence. it can be seen that it is imperialist contention for hegemony that has deprived the world of tranquillity and that genuine peace and security can be achieved only by relying on the unity and struggle of the people of all countries. the chinese government and people will stand together with the people the world over and wage a common struggle for the anti-imperialist revolutionary cause.

comrades and friends,

china and viet nam are close to each other as members of one family. the chinese people have always regarded the south vietnamese people as their close comrades-in-arms and brothers. we have supported and encouraged each other in the protracted anti-imperialist struggle. our unity and friendship have stood the test of history and are unbreakable. in the years to come, the chinese people will, as they did in the past, follow chairman mao's teachings and give all-out support to the just cause of the south vietnamese people and the vietnamese people as a whole till complete victory is won.

we are sure that the current friendly visit to china by president nguyen huu tho and the delegation led by him will make a new contribution towards further consolidating and developing our great friendship and militant unity. we wish complete success to your visit in our country.

i propose a toast

to the great victory of the south vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

to the militant friendship between the chinese and vietnamese peoples,

to the health of president nguyen huu tho,

to the health of all the distinguished guests on the delegation,

to the health of ambassador nguyen van quang,

to the health of ambassador ngo thuyen,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of our friends and comrades present here exclamation

President Nguyen Huu Tho's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

following is the full text of the speech by president nguyen huu tho at the welcoming banquet given by premier chou en-lai here this evening:

respected premier chou en-lai,
respected vice-chairman li teh-sheng of the central committee of the communist party of china,
gentlemen, ladies and friends,

it is a great honour for the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam to come on an official friendly visit to the great people's republic of china at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china. upon our delegation's arrival in peking, we were accorded extremely sincere and warm welcome by premier chou en-lai, other party and government leaders of china and masses of the people of the capital. now premier chou en-lai is giving this grand banquet to entertain us and has made an excellent speech expressing fraternal sentiments and high appraisal of the victory won by the south vietnamese people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

on behalf of the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, we sincerely thank premier chou en-lai and other chinese party and government leaders and the people of the capital, peking, for the lofty sentiments they have shown to our delegation.

we sincerely wish to convey our cordial greetings and warm respects to chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and respected and beloved friend of the vietnamese people, and to other chinese party and government leaders and the chinese people.

we wish to express our friendly respects and good wishes to the ambassadors, charges d'affaires and their wives, who are present today, and to all gentlemen, ladies and friends.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the south vietnamese people have always followed with profound sympathy the fraternal chinese people's revolutionary struggle fraught with hardships and trials and crowned with brilliant victories.

the success of the chinese revolution and the birth of the people's republic of china was a historical event of great significance. it tipped the balance of forces in full favour of the revolutionary forces who were opposing imperialism, striving for national liberation and defending peace.

in the past twenty years and more, the heroic chinese people, under the leadership of the glorious chinese communist party headed by respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, have consistently carried forward their glorious revolutionary tradition, displayed the firm will of self-reliance and hard work for the prosperity of the country and the spirit of arduous struggle, and registered brilliant chapters in the annals of their great revolutionary cause, speedily building the past semi-feudal and semi-colonial china into a strong socialist country with a modern comprehensive industry, an all-round developed agriculture, mighty national defence and advanced science and culture.

with her growing strength and rising international standing and prestige, the people's republic of china has contributed positively to the common struggle of the people of the world for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress.

as comrades-in-arms and close brothers of the chinese people, the south vietnamese people warmly congratulate the chinese people on their great achievements, which we regard as our own, and sincerely hope that the fraternal chinese people, working hard in the joyful atmosphere following the convocation of the tenth national congress of the chinese communist party, will successfully fulfil their fourth five-year plan and continue to win new and still greater victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the south vietnamese people resolutely support the chinese people in their unremitting struggle for the recovery of taiwan province, sacred and inalienable territory of the people's republic of china, and are deeply convinced that this just cause will surely win final victory.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the paris agreement on viet nam, which was solemnly confirmed by the act of the international

conference, recognizes the vietnamese people's fundamental national rights and the south vietnamese people's right to self-determination. this is the great victory won by the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the algiers conference of heads of state and government of non-aligned countries, with the participation of more than eighty countries from all over the world, expressed strong sympathy and support for the just struggle of the vietnamese people and recognized the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam as the sole authentic representative of the south vietnamese people. this constitutes an indisputable confirmation of the position and prestige of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam in south viet nam and the whole world.

since the signing of the paris agreement on viet nam, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has consistently and thoroughly respected and scrupulously implemented the paris agreement. this stand proceeds from our people's profund desire to live in peace and national reconciliation and concord and jointly build our homeland and country, and is also in conformity with the desire of all nations of the world for peace and independence. at present, the people of all strata in south viet nam and world progressive opinion have come to see more and more clearly this correct stand and sincere attitude of our government.

but the united states and the saigon administration have deliberately, ever more crudely and systematically violated many most important provisions of the paris agreement in frantic contravention of the profound and urgent desire of the south vietnamese people for peace, independence, democracy and national concord. the u.s. government has refused to stop its military involvement and intervention in the internal affairs of south viet nam and energetically bolstered the saigon administration as its tool for pushing neo-colonialism in south viet nam and perpetuating the division of viet nam.

supported and abetted by the united states, the war-like nguyen van thieu administration has stepped up its sabotage of the cease-fire, launched repeated large-scale nibbling operations and dispatched hundreds of aircraft to bomb and strafe densely populated centres well inside areas controlled by the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. in the areas controlled by the saigon administration, it has strengthened its police and military actions, subjecting the people to fascist persecution and arrests and strangling their democratic rights and freedoms. while refusing to return more than 200,000 political prisoners, it has further arrested tens of thousands of patriots. the united states has brazenly dispatched aircraft and warships to carry out provocations and encroachments against

the air space and territorial sea of the democratic republic of viet nam. on the other hand, the united states and the saigon administration have directed slanders and threats against the provisional revolutionary government and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam in a vain attempt to divert the attention of world opinion and in preparation for new military adventures. the above war-like acts of the united states and the saigon administration are the sole reason for the daily aggravating tension now prevailing in south viet nam. the u.s. government and the saigon administration must bear full responsibility for all the consequences of their actions. proceeding from the stand of thoroughly respecting and strictly implementing the paris agreement on viet nam, our government has exercised the utmost restraint. but if they should obstinately go farther and farther down the road of military adventure, the south vietnamese people would empower themselves to strike back to safeguard the fruits of revolution, protect the lives and property of the people, defend the liberated areas and uphold the paris agreement.

we hope that all governments, signatories to the act of the international conference on viet nam and the governments and people of all countries who love peace and uphold justice will vigorously support the south vietnamese people and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and demand that the united states and the saigon administration strictly and thoroughly observe the paris agreement and the joint communique which they have signed.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

viet nam and china are close neighbours linked by common mountains and rivers.

the active support and tremendous assistance rendered by the chinese communist party, government and people to the vietnamese people throughout their long and arduous revolutionary struggle against the colonialists and imperialist aggressors have further strengthened the long-existing ties of friendship and unity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples.

at the paris international conference on viet nam and in the struggle of demanding that the united states and the saigon administration scrupulously implement the paris agreement, the chinese party, government and people have unfailingly supported our correct position.

in their message of congratulation on the occasion of the 4th anniversary of the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the chinese party and government leaders reiterated: "in future, the chinese people will, as always, remain united with the fraternal vietnamese people and continue

to support their just cause till complete victory is won." the government of the people's republic of china has signed the 1973 agreement on gratuitous and urgent economic assistance to the republic of south viet nam, and a chinese ship -- the first ship from a fraternal country -- has called at port dong ha, transporting materials of economic assistance to the people in our liberated areas. these are demonstrations of the stand of the chinese government and people in actively fulfilling their internationalist duty and firmly supporting the south vietnamese people's cause which is sure to be victorious.

the south vietnamese people are deeply aware that their every victory was inseparable from the powerful support and the tremendous, manifold and effective assistance given by the chinese party, government and people.

to carry out the testament of our respected and beloved president ho chi minh and in compliance with the ardent wishes of the south vietnamese people, the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam hereby expresses their sincere and profound thanks to respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, the chinese communist party, government and the fraternal chinese people.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the south vietnamese people fully realize that the struggle they are waging against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys is an integral and inseparable part of the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world. we regard the victories of the other nations in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism as our own victories; likewise, the victories of the south vietnamese people are inseparable from the precious sympathy, support and assistance rendered by friends of the five continents.

we wish to take this opportunity to again express our heartfelt thanks to the people of china, the soviet union and all the socialist countries, to the people of the non-aligned countries and to friends all over the world, including the progressive people in the united states, for the powerful sympathy and support they have given to our just cause.

the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam warmly congratulates the cambodian people on their brilliant victories achieved in various fields under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as chairman and the royal government of national union of cambodia with samdech penn nouth as prime minister and mr. khieu samphan as deputy prime minister and fully supports the five-point declaration made by head of state samdech norodom sihanouk on march 23, 1970.

the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam warmly welcomes the signing of the agreement on restoring peace and achieving national concord in laos and the protocol to the agreement. this is a great victory for the heroic lao people and the lao patriotic front with prince souphanouvong as its chairman. we fully support the just stand of the lao patriotic front in its demand for strict respect for the vientiane agreement and protocol, so as to consolidate peace, realize national concord and proceed to the building of a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous laos.

loyal to the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the people of south viet nam stand shoulder to shoulder with their flesh and blood compatriots in north viet nam and unite closely with the fraternal cambodian and lao peoples in a common struggle to bring about as quickly as possible the complete victory for the lofty revolutionary cause of the three peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

having fought for several decades to win national liberation and the independence and reunification of their motherland, the south vietnamese people deeply sympathize with the oppressed peoples and nations of the world.

on behalf of the south vietnamese people and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, we wish to take this opportunity to pledge our unshakable militant solidarity with, and consistent firm support for, the asian, african, latin american and arab peoples in their struggle of opposing u.s.-led imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism and racism, winning and safeguarding national independence, sovereignty and genuine right to self-determination, protecting national resources and carrying out social reform free from foreign interference. we resolutely support the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the south vietnamese people have just won great victory for their cause against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. but they will yet meet with many hardships and complications on their road of struggle for the attainment of their noble goal. however, we are convinced that, with the whole-hearted and all-out support of our 21,000,000 kinsmen in north viet nam, the united militant strength of the three indochinese peoples as well as the powerful support and huge assistance from the people of china and the other socialist countries and friends all over the world, the south vietnamese people will surely win complete victory for their solemn and just cause.

the south vietnamese people are very glad to see that the profound friendship between the vietnamese and chinese peoples, which has been tempered and tested in the course of revolutionary struggles, will be steadily consolidated. we are confident that the present visit to the people's republic of china by the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam will contribute to further strengthening the ties between the south vietnamese and chinese peoples.

in the friendly and warm atmosphere prevailing tonight, let me ask gentlemen, ladies and friends to raise their glasses in a toast

to the everlasting great friendship and militant unity of the south vietnamese and chinese peoples,

to the victory of the chinese people,

to the victory of the vietnamese people,

to the victory of the three indochinese peoples,

to the health and long life of chairman mao,

to the health of acting chairman tung pi-wu,

to the health of premier chou en-lai, vice-chairman li teh-sheng and the other chinese party and government leaders,

to the health of our friends from cambodia and laos,

to the health of the ambassadors, charges d'affaires and their wives, and

to the health of gentlemen, ladies and friends present here exclamation

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

China's Lawful Rights in International Sports Organizations Must Be Restored

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 18, 1973)

today's "people's daily" carries an article by its commentator entitled "china's lawful rights in international sports organizations must be restored". the article reads:

the council of the asian games federation adopted a decision by an overwhelming majority vote on november 16 ratifying the resolution of the a.g.f. executive committee on the expulsion of the chiang kai-shek clique and the affirmation of the lawful rights of the all-china sports federation. this has brought to an end once and for all the unreasonable situation in which the chiang kai-shek clique unlawfully usurped china's seat in the asian games federation. this just decision has embodied the friendly support for the chinese people by personages in the sports circles of various asian countries and reflected the common aspirations of the people of various asian countries.

the call of friendly personages in the sports circles of various countries the world over for the restoration to our country of its lawful rights in international sports organizations has been mounting day after day for many years, particularly after the lawful rights of our country were restored in the united nations. unremitting efforts were made by governments and personages in the sports circles of many friendly countries in asia for the restoration to our country of its lawful rights in the asian games federation. last september, they urged the a.g.f. executive committee to adopt the resolution on the expulsion of the chiang kai-shek clique and the affirmation of the lawful rights of the all-china sports federation. speaking boldly in defence of justice and adhering to principle at the recent council meeting, representatives from the following 13 countries and regions -- iran, japan, pakistan, afghanistan, bahrein, burma, hongkong, india, kuwait, malaysia, nepal, sri lanka and singapore -- extended valuable support to our country. we express heartfelt thanks to them and all friends upholding justice.

as is well known, since the overthrow of the reactionary rule of the chiang kai-shek clique and the founding of the people's republic of china by the chinese people in 1949, all legitimate rights of china in international sports organizations should naturally belong to the all-china sports federation. only the all-china sports federation and its affiliated national organizations for individual events are entitled to represent china in international sports organizations.

taiwan is a province of china and an inalienable part of the territory of our country. the chinese government and the all-china sports federation have always shown concern for the sports activities of the compatriots in taiwan and the relations between the all-china sports federation and the local sports organizations of taiwan province are purely a matter of china's internal affairs. the unlawful admission of the chiang kai-shek clique by any international sports organizations is an interference in the internal affairs of china. what should be pointed out is that there are still a handful of persons in some international sports organizations now who are vainly attempting to create "two chinas" or "one china, one taiwan" on various pretexts and continuing to prevent the restoration of china's lawful seats in those organizations so as to undermine contacts in sports and development of friendly relations between the people of all countries and the chinese people. such practice runs counter to the historical trend today and is firmly opposed by the chinese people. we hope that these sports organizations will have a clear picture of the situation, keep abreast with the historical trend and rectify their unfair practice.

we always maintain that all countries, big or small, should be equal in international contacts. the people and sportsmen of our country always stand for cooperation with various international sports organizations on the basis of equality, friendship and mutual respect, development of sports exchanges with various countries, learning from each other and improving together, so as to make their contribution to the promotion of friendship between the peoples of asia and other countries of the world and the development of sports activities of various countries. the fact that the asian games federation has decided to oust the chiang kai-shek clique and restore china's lawful rights has shown once again that it is a general trend and the common desire of the people of various countries to want to be friendly with the chinese people and no force can retard this historical trend. we are convinced that with the joint efforts of the friendly personages of various countries, the lawful rights of our country in all international sports organizations will eventually be restored.

Observers' Group from China Council for Promotion of International Trade Leaves for Geneva

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 17, 1973)

an observers' group led by jen chien-hsin from the china council for the promotion of international trade left here by air today for geneva to attend the second plenary session of the world intellectual property organization. the group was seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 29, 1973 No. 5505

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

A Powerful Weapon for Criticizing Lin Piao's Bourgeois World Outlook

- The study of "A Single Spark Can Start a Prairie Fire"

by

Shih Chih-ch'ien (史志前)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 12, 1973)

In his political report to the 10th National Congress of the Communist Party of China, Comrade Chou En-lai points out, "Lin Piao joined the Communist Party in the early days of China's new democratic revolution. Even at that time he was pessimistic about the future of the Chinese revolution. Right after the Kutien Meeting [December 1929], Chairman Mao wrote a long letter 'A Single Spark Can Start a Prairie Fire' to Lin Piao, trying seriously and patiently to educate him."

Chairman Mao's letter was written on January 5, 1930. Using the basic principles of dialectic materialism and historical materialism, Chairman Mao scientifically analyzed the basic contradictions and the situation of class struggle in Chinese society at that time, severely criticized Lin Piao's bourgeois world outlook based on Right pessimism and judiciously set forth the great truth of "a single spark can start a prairie fire." In the present thoroughgoing development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, re-reading this brilliant writing of Chairman Mao has very great bearing on our profound understanding of the historical origin of Lin Piao's betrayal of our Party and country and on thorough criticism of his bourgeois world outlook.

After the defeat of the great revolution in 1927, the Chinese revolution was temporarily at a low ebb. At that time, a violent two-line struggle was going on within the Party on the question of how to view the situation and future of the revolution and which road the Chinese revolution should take. On the one side, frightened to death by the bloody massacre of Chiang Kai-shek, the Right capitulationists represented by Ch'en Tu-hsiu (陈独秀) opposed the Party's leadership over armed struggle and were of the opinion that the democratic revolution in China had already terminated and that they should carry out "socialist revolution" only when the situation became ripe in the future. They thus went from capitulationism to liquidationism. On the other side, the "Left" putschists represented by Ch'ü Ch'iu-pai (瞿秋白) refused to admit the failure of the great revolution and considered the situation of the Chinese revolution as "constantly rising." Concentrating on the big cities, they organized local uprisings which offered no chance of victory. Faced with this situation, our great leader Chairman Mao fostered the dauntless revolutionary spirit of going against the tide and launched resolute struggles against the opportunist lines of Ch'en Tu-hsiu and Ch'ü Ch'iu-pai, united the revolutionary comrades within the Party, vigorously promoted armed struggles, established bases for the revolution and pushed the Chinese revolution to a new stage.

At this crucial juncture in history, Lin Piao stood entirely on the side of the Right opportunist line. He followed Ch'en Tu-hsiu closely in depicting the situation as complete darkness. He felt that "the situation in China and the world as a whole gave no cause for optimism" and the "prospects of victory for the revolution were remote." Pessimistic and disappointed, he raised the question, "How long can we keep the red flag flying?" This fully showed that Lin Piao was scared by the seemingly strong counter-revolutionary tide. He wavered and lost his confidence in the great cause of the people's revolution.

In the light of Lin Piao's Right pessimistic tone, Chairman Mao educated him seriously and patiently in the well-known letter "A Single Spark Can Start a Prairie Fire." On the question of how to appraise the situation of the revolution, Chairman Mao on the one hand criticized the "Left" putschists represented by Ch'ü Ch'iu-pai who regarded the situation of the revolution as "constantly rising." Meanwhile, he emphatically criticized the Right pessimists represented by Lin Piao within the Party. Chairman Mao pointed out, "Underestimating the subjective forces of the revolution and over-estimating the forces of the counter-revolution would also constitute an improper appraisal and be certain to produce bad results of another kind." Chairman Mao scientifically analyzed the prevailing contradictions and situation of class struggle in Chinese society and expounded the objective laws governing the development of the revolutionary trend. When the revolution was in great difficulty, through the dark clouds and heavy fog Chairman Mao could see that "it was actually the time when the counter-revolutionary tide had begun to ebb and the revolutionary tide to rise again" and that the growth of revolutionary forces "is not only possible but indeed inevitable." Chairman Mao providently and wisely forsaw the imminent high tide of the revolution. With high optimism for the revolution, he pointed out confidently the inevitable bright future of the victory of the revolution, encouraged and organized the revolutionary teams to wipe out

any pessimistic feelings, overcome all difficulties and hindrances, shatter the White Terror of the Kuomintang reactionaries and lead the Chinese revolution toward a new victory. These fully translated into action the firm principle of the proletarian revolutionaries and the dauntless revolutionary spirit of going against the tide.

However, why did Lin Piao arrive at an entirely different conclusion on the same revolutionary situation? That was the natural result of his taking the stand of the landlord and bourgeois classes and viewing the revolutionary situation with the idealist and metaphysical world outlook. In light of Lin Piao's idealist metaphysical world outlook, Chairman Mao pointed out, "When we look at a thing, we must examine its essence and treat its appearance merely as an usher at the threshold, and once we cross the threshold, we must grasp the essence of the thing; this is the only reliable and scientific method of analysis."

To see the essence through the appearance is an important question of the Marxist theory of knowledge as well as an important way to observe and judge things with the dialectical materialist and historical materialist world outlook. Lin Piao shut his eyes and did not see the realities of contradictions and class struggle in Chinese society at the time. He turned upside down the essence and the appearance, the whole and the part, the main trend and the side issues, and regarded the developing and changing things as static and isolated. He saw only superficial phenomenon that the enemy was temporarily strong, but failed to see that he would inevitably degenerate in strength. He saw only that the revolution was temporarily at a low ebb but failed to see the inevitable high tide of the revolution. He did not know that although the "single spark" of the revolution appeared to be weak for the time being and would be sanguinely suppressed and humiliated by the reactionaries, yet when given a correct line, it would burn more and more vigorously and eventually start a prairie fire that would turn into ashes the withered trees and plants. Lin Piao basically did not understand the objective laws governing the development of history--that new things are bound to overcome the rotten things and that the revolutionary forces are bound to conquer the reactionary forces. Seeing a few dark clouds in the sky he thought that the sun would never come out again and everything was finished. Like an oil-stealing mouse, he saw only the dim light in front of his hole but was unable and unwilling to see the outside world which was flooded with sunshine.

Such people do not keep the masses in mind or cherish the Party at heart. They are as timid as the mice and stand in awe of their enemies as though they were tigers. They are bound to over-estimate the strength of their enemies and under-estimate the strength of the people. When the revolution is developing smoothly, they become "Left" putschists, and credit to their own account the victories and achievements of the Party and the people. When the revolution encounters a setback, they become pessimistic and they waver, run away and rebel. Those who adhere to this bourgeois reactionary world outlook are bound to become heaps of dog's dung disdained by mankind.

Different appraisals of the situation inevitably come to different conclusions as to which course the Chinese revolution should take. Based on

his improper appraisal of the situation of the revolution, Lin Piao vigorously opposed the correct thought of Chairman Mao regarding the building of revolutionary bases in the countryside and talked nonsense saying that the hard work done to build up political power was "futile." He attempted to adopt the easier method of waging roving guerrilla actions to "expand political influence" and advocated the fallacy of "winning over the masses first before building up political power." At the crucial juncture of the Chinese revolution, could we use roving guerrilla actions to win over the masses and accelerate the nationwide great revolution? No! Chairman Mao thoroughly criticized Lin Piao's "roving guerrilla actions" and said, "The policy which merely calls for roving guerrilla actions cannot accomplish the task of accelerating this nationwide revolutionary high tide." "Their theory that we must first win over the masses on a countrywide scale and in all regions and then establish political power does not accord with the actual state of the Chinese revolution," but "the policy of establishing base areas; of systematically setting up political power; of deepening the agrarian revolution; of expanding the people's armed forces...is undoubtedly correct."

Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was correct because it was built on the foundation of Marxism-Leninism, the foundation of scientifically analyzing the various contradictions and their inter-relationships in Chinese society, and the foundation of analyzing the correlations in class forces. All these were in accord with the objective laws governing the development of the Chinese revolution. As things stood in China at that time,the landlord class was the principal social base holding sway over China and the ruthlessly exploited and suppressed peasants were the main forces of the Chinese revolution. In order to lead the revolution to victory, the proletarian had to arouse and arm the peasants to carry out agrarian revolution for the overthrow of the landlord class. Only thus could a powerful revolutionary team be organized and the three great mountains overthrown. To turn the peasants into the main forces in the Chinese revolution, revolutionary bases had to be set up in the countryside. Furthermore, powerful imperialism and its ally--the reactionary ruling class--had for a long time occupied the major cities. The revolutionary forces were not very strong when they first emerged, and they naturally could not be sent to the big cities to fight decisive battles with the enemies. The only way was to build the backward but vast countryside militarily, politically, economically and culturally into a great revolutionary battlefront. Only thus could we defeat the atrocious enemies and gradually win complete victories for the revolution in the protracted war.

The historical experience of the Second Revolutionary Civil War demonstrated that only with the revolutionary bases could we expand our political influence, drive deadly nails one by one into the chest of the reactionary ruling class, shake and disintegrate the counter-revolutionary camp, accumulate revolutionary forces and develop the people's armed forces. In short, only thus could we hasten the high tide of the revolution. Lin Piao was basically ignorant of this and he drifted away from the establishment of revolutionary bases to indulge in making empty cries for "winning over the masses," "expanding political influence" and "nationwide great revolution" which were only meaningless and deceitful talks! If the Chinese revolution had been carried out in accordance with his counter-revolutionary ideas, it would have ended in disaster and failure!

History has moved forward almost half a century and Lin Piao has finally been thrown out of the express train of time. This is the inevitable outcome of his prolonged adherence to the landlord-bourgeois world outlook and the Right opportunist line. After the long, patient and serious criticism and education of the Party and Chairman Mao, Lin Piao still obstinately resisted reform and clung to the word "self" without giving way. Facts have shown that basically Lin Piao had not transformed his bourgeois and idealist world outlook, and at the subsequently crucial juncture of the revolution, he always committed the mistake of "Right" deviation and finally took to the criminal road of betraying the Party and country. It is ridiculous that this clown who went against the historical tide shamelessly gave his face a veneer of gold after the 9th Party Congress. He advertised himself as "firm in his belief in Marxism and Leninism" and said that he "has never had any doubt that a single spark can start a prairie fire" in a vain attempt to conceal his own mistake or Right deviation. He made use of all double-dealing tactics and vainly attempted to deceive the Party and the people. But what is false is false, and merciless history has stripped him of all his disguises. He was finally smashed to smithereens together with the lies he spread on the sand dunes in Mongolia, and became a traitor with a bad reputation that will be long remembered.

* * *

Practice Marxism and Not Revisionism

- Criticizing Lin Piao's crime in betraying Marxism and practicing revisionism by the writing group of the CCP Committee of the Changch'un College of Geology

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 12, 1973)

The successful convocation of the 10th National Congress of the Communist Party of China has announced the complete downfall of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique. It is a great victory for Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and a heavy blow dealt to the class enemies at home and abroad. Chairman Mao has summed up the experiences of the ten struggles between the two lines within the Party and in particular the experience of the struggle in smashing the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, and called on the whole Party, "Practice Marxism and not revisionism; unite and don't split; be open and aboveboard, and don't intrigue and conspiare." He has pointed out for us the criterion for distinguishing the correct line from the erroneous line and formulated the three basic principles which every member of the Communist Party must observe. The most basic point of the principle of "three do's and three don'ts" put forth by Chairman Mao is to practice Marxism and not revisionism. This is our powerful ideological weapon for thoroughly criticizing the crimes of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique and energetically and correctly carrying out the two-line struggle within the Party.

Lin Piao, bourgeois careerist, conspirator, counter-revolutionary double-dealer, renegade and traitor, and his sworn confederates were a counter-revolutionary clique hidden in our Party to practice revisionism. Lin Piao had been in operation within our Party for several decades and had all along been hostile to Marxism and adhered to revisionism. In the early sixties, he launched all-out vicious attacks against Marx, Engels, Lenin, Stalin and Marxist-Leninist works, against Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought, on the Party's basic line and policies and against the socialist system based on the dictatorship of the proletariat. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, he openly advocated that Marxism-Leninism was "outdated," cast forth the anti-Marxist "canon of coup d'etat," propagated historical idealism and frantically attacked Marxism-Leninism. Before the 9th Party Congress, Lin Piao worked in collaboration with his sworn confederate Ch'en Po-ta to concoct a report publicizing "the theory of only productive forces count" and peddle their revisionist trash to the Party. After the 9th Party Congress, at the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Central Committee, he cast forth the anti-Party theoretical program to praise the "genius" but was unsuccessful in his attempt to usurp leadership and seize power. After this, he plotted a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat and vainly attempted to assassinate our great leader Chairman Mao and topple the dictatorship of the proletariat to restore capitalism. After his criminal behavior was exposed, he fled to Soviet revisionist camp in betrayal of the Party and country and courted his own destruction. All this is the natural outcome of Lin Piao's insistence on practicing revisionism. Facts have shown that Lin Piao and company are despicable renegades to Marxism and the most atrocious enemies of the whole Party, the whole Army and the people of the whole country.

Revisionism is an international bourgeois trend of thought. Its existence has a deep-rooted social and class origin. Chairman Mao points out, "The existence of bourgeois influence is the domestic origin of revisionism; submission to the pressure of imperialism is the foreign origin of revisionism." The emergence of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique is a reflection within the Party of the violent class struggle at home and abroad. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the downfall of the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade clique has dealt a heavy blow to the class enemies at home and abroad. But they are not reconciled to their defeat and always look for an opportunity to continue with their trial of strength with the proletariat. Furthermore, the counter-revolutionary activities of the revisionist ringleaders at home not only bear the nature of domestic class struggle, but are also carried out in coordination and collusion with the international imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries. In order to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country and enable revisionism to seize power in China, imperialism and social imperialism always look for their agents within our Party. The representative figures of the bourgeoisie hidden within the Party, in order to achieve their criminal aim of usurping leadership in the Party to seize power, also naturally turn to imperialism and social imperialism for support. Their thorough betrayal of Marxism by Lin Piao and company and their firm adherence to the practice of revisionism reflect the vain wish of the landlords, rich peasants, reactionaries, bad elements and rightists who have been overthrown in the country to stage a comeback. They also reflect the counter-revolutionary attempt of imperialism, revisionism and reaction--especially Soviet revisionist social imperialism--to carry out subversion in and invade our country so that revisionism can seize power in China. Fundamentally speaking, our struggle against the Lin Piao anti-Party clique is a struggle to determine whether Marxism or revisionism should be practiced.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The revisionists deny the differences between socialism and capitalism, between the dictatorship of the proletariat and the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. What they advocate is in fact not the socialist line but the capitalist line." In practicing revisionism, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique started from distorting and tampering with the basic principles of Marxism and vainly attempted to change radically our Party's basic line and policies in the historical period of socialism, push through their anti-Marxist revisionist line and policies, and hence to change the nature of society in our country.

Marxism tells us that the basic question of revolution is the question of political power. To seize and consolidate political power, the proletariat must first have a Marxist-Leninist line. In accordance with the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism, our great leader Chairman Mao has summed up the historical experience of proletarian dictatorship at home and abroad, scientifically analyzed and revealed the objective laws governing class and class struggle in socialist society and formulated for our Party the basic line and policies in the entire historical period of socialism.

The Party's basic line points out that in the entire historical period of socialism, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle. There is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road. There is

the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subvertion and aggression by imperialism and social imperialism. Therefore, we must insist on the continuation of the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship, and constantly consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. How to handle class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat has been all along the focal point of the struggle between Marxism and revisionism. All revisionists, new and old, always strive to negate the Marxist theory of class struggle and proletarian dictatorship, oppose the struggle waged by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and attack the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Like the new and old revisionists, Lin Piao on the one hand propagated "the theory of the dying out of class struggle" to benumb the people's revolutionary spirit, deliberately eliminated the topic of class contradictions and class struggle in socialist society and distorted it as the power struggle between individuals. On the other hand, he viciously slandered and attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat as "tyrannical" and "dictatorial," and surreptitiously machinated counter-revolutionary plots and organized counter-revolutionary commandos to carry out the most vicious and wicked hush-hush activities. In ignoring the differences between the dictatorship of the proletariat and the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie, Lin Piao and company vainly attempted to radically change the Party's line and policies, push through their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. At home, they wanted to reinstate the landlord and bourgeois classes which the Party, Army and people of our country had overthrown with their own hands under the leadership of Chairman Mao and to institute a feudal-comprador-fascist dictatorship. In the international arena, they wanted to capitulate to Soviet revisionist social imperialism and ally themselves with imperialism, revisionism and reaction to oppose China, communism and revolution.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "We should be working for the interests of the vast majority of people, working for the interests of the vast majority of people of China and the world, and not for a small number of people, nor for the exploiting class or the bourgeoisie and nor for the landlords, rich peasants, reactionaries, evil elements and Rightists." Whether a party is founded for promoting public interests or private ends is the watershed between the proletarian political party and the bourgeois political party, and the touchstone distinguishing the genuine members of the Communist Party from the sham.

Starting from Ch'en Tu-hsiu, the successive ringleaders of the opportunist line within the Party all along ran our Party with private interests in mind. They adopted the mountain stronghold mentality, formed factions, promoted the revisionist line and vainly attempted to change the proletarian nature of our Party so as to turn the Party into a tool for gaining private profit for the minority of the exploiting classes. Lin Piao acted in the same way. He recruited deserters and turncoats, formed factions to selfish ends and advocated "taking self as the dividing line" in the great cultural revolution. He attacked the majority and protected a handful of people. In the "Outline of Project '571'," the Lin Piao anti-Party clique openly aired grievances for the class enemies and monsters already overthrown in the successive political movements and announced that they should "all be liberated politically." The backbone members of this clique were a small number of renegades, enemy agents, Trotskyites, alien class elements, degenerated elements, unrepentent capitalist-roaders in

power, new counter-revolutionary elements and Rightists who had sneaked into the Party. Therefore, the struggle against the Lin Piao anti-Party clique is also a struggle for determining whether the Party should be run for public good or private interests, and whether we should adhere to the proletarian nature of the Party or to change the nature of the Party.

The historical experience of the Party shows that the struggle between the two lines within the Party is in the final analysis a struggle for determining the world outlook of which class we should take in understanding and transforming the world. Dialectic materialism and historical materialism are the world outlook of the proletariat and the theoretical basis of the Marxist-Leninist line. Idealism and metaphysics are the world outlook of the landlord and bourgeois classes and the theoretical basis of the opportunist and revisionist lines. In order to promote their revisionist line and oppose Chairman Mao's Marxist-Leninist line, the successive ringleaders of the revisionist line in the Party have all along used idealism to oppose materialism and metaphysics to oppose dialectics.

Swindlers like Lin Piao were no exceptions in their promotion of revisionism. They vigorously advocated the reactionary "theory of genius," propagated idealist transcendentalism, denied that knowledge comes from practice and negated that knowledge and ability are the reflection of the objective material world in the human mind. They advocated that "the heroes are the makers of history" and refuted the great truth that "the slaves are the makers of history." They praised the "genius" in departure from practice and talked about leadership in departure from the masses. They vigorously distorted and tampered with the basic principles of dialectic materialism and historical materialism, and completely betrayed Marxism-Leninism. What they advocated was in fact simon-pure revisionism. The victory of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought in the theoretical field compelled swindlers like Lin Piao to disguise themselves as "Marxists." Under the pretext of praising the revolutionary leader as a "genius," they were in fact advertising themselves as "geniuses." In the name of preaching Marxism-Leninism, they were actually opposing Marxism-Leninism. But, their counter-revolutionary tactics could not extricate them from defeat. Under the magic mirror of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, their ugly revisionist features were finally bared and they ended in horrible destruction.

Our great leader Chairman Mao points out, "Make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again....till their doom; that is the logic of the imperialists and all reactionaries the world over in dealing with the people's cause and they will never go against this logic." The fact of the complete collapse of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique who practiced revisionism once again tells the people that the decadent reactionary forces are doomed to fail and perish. This is a historical law independent of man's will. The history of over fifty years of struggle in our Party shows that the class enemies at home and abroad cannot bring about our downfall, but they themselves have to eventually suffer destruction. This is because in our Party there is a Marxist-Leninist line. Our Party represents a newborn force and embodies the basic interests of the proletariat and the broad masses of the people. The whole Party, the whole country, and the hearts of the people, the Party and the Party members do not

agree to the practice of revisionism. They do not approve of splits or intrigues and conspiracies. In their betrayal of Marxism and adherence to revisionism, Lin Piao and company ran completely counter to the people's will and wishes. They could not gain the popular support of the people and were extremely isolated in the whole Party, the whole army and among the people of the whole country. Therefore their destruction was predestined.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "We have won great victory. But the defeated class will still struggle. These people are still around and this class still exists. Therefore we cannot speak of final victory." The collapse of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique does not imply the termination of the two-line struggle within the Party. As long as there is still the bourgeoisie in society, as long as there are still imperialism and social imperialism in the world, the struggle between Marxism and revisionism will never stop. The two-line struggle within the Party will appear twenty, thirty times. This is independent of man's will. Therefore we should talk of class struggle and two-line struggle every year, every month, every day and all along keep a sober head, make good spiritual preparations, and no matter how the class enemy may disguise themselves or change their tactics, we can still cope with the situation and win new victories for the proletariat.

* * *

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Refutes Lin Piao's Theory of Productive Forces

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

the "people's daily" recently carried an article written by li cheng entitled "the counter-revolutionary essence of the theory of productive forces preached by lin piao and company". excerpts follow:

tremendous victories were won in 1969 in the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by our great leader chairman mao. the cultural revolution smashed the bourgeois headquarters headed by liu shao-chi and greatly strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat in china. in these circumstances, was it necessary to continue the socialist revolution?

two different answers were given to this question.

the political report to the party's ninth national congress, which was drawn up under chairman mao's personal guidance, pointed out that revolution was not yet over. the proletariat must continue to advance, "carry out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation conscientiously" and carry the socialist revolution in the realm of the superstructure through to the end.

lin piao, in collusion with chen po-ta, was opposed to the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. in the draft political report they produced for the ninth party congress, they contended that the main task after it was to develop production. naturally, this draft was rejected by the party central committee.

this fallacy of theirs was not new. they were singing liu shao-chi's old tune.

by 1956, the party and state, under the leadership of chairman mao, had in the main completed the socialist transformation of the ownership of the means of production in agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce. did classes, class contradictions and class struggle remain after that? did the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie remain the major one in china? was it necessary to continue the revolution?

liu shao-chi said: "in china, the question of which wins out, socialism or capitalism, is already solved." he posed the main task of the party and state as "guiding production" and "developing production as quickly as possible".

thus liu shao-chi alleged that the major contradiction in china was not the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, but that "between the advanced socialist system and the backward productive forces of society." behind chairman mao's back, liu shao-chi in collaboration with chen po-ta smuggled this revisionist fallacy into the resolution of the eighth party congress. chairman mao later sharply criticized them.

in his brilliant article "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people", chairman mao points out: "in china, although in the main socialist transformation has been completed with respect to the system of ownership... there are still remnants of the overthrown landlord and comprador classes, there is still a bourgeoisie, and the remoulding of the petty bourgeoisie has only just started."

countering the fallacy mentioned above raised by liu shao-chi, chairman mao stresses: "the question of which will win out, socialism or capitalism, is still not really settled." "the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the class struggle between the different political forces, and the class struggle in the ideological field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie will continue to be long and tortuous and at times will even become very acute."

in the entire historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle. whether this is acknowledged or denied is a focus of the struggle between marxism and revisionism.

chairman mao has inherited, defended and developed marxism-leninism, summed up the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad and formulated the basic line of the party for the entire historical period of socialism. as far back as in 1949, at the second plenary session of the seventh central committee of the party, he explicitly pointed out: "after the country-wide victory of the chinese revolution and the solution of the land problem, two basic contradictions will still exist in china. the first is internal, that is, the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie. the second is external, that is, the contradiction between china and the imperialist countries."

chairman mao has led the whole party and people in carrying out the great socialist revolution and socialist construction. at the tenth plenary session of the eighth central committee of the party in 1962, chairman mao further summed up the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad and put forward more comprehensively the basic line of our party for the entire historical period of socialism. he pointed out:

"socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. we must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. we must heighten our vigilance. we must conduct socialist education. we must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. from now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a marxist-leninist line."

"the tree may prefer calm, but the wind will not subside." the liu shao-chi renegade clique collapsed and the lin piao anti-party clique sprang out. this law of class struggle independent of man's will was once again proved.

did lin piao and company really hold that "the main task after the ninth party congress was to develop production"? no exclamation the so-called development of production was no more than a fig leaf. lin piao and company were bent on a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat after the ninth party congress. they used "developing production" as a cover to divert people's attention and disarm their revolutionary will. their "developing production" was a fraud but their opposition to the party's basic line for the entire historical period of socialism and to the continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat was real.

it goes without saying that the proletariat does want to develop production. our principle of "grasp revolution and promote production" correctly reflects the relations between revolution and production, spirit and material, superstructure and economic base, and relations of production and productive forces. "politics is the commander, the soul in everything." "political work is the life-blood of all economic work." "economics is the base and politics the concentrated expression of economics." carrying out the revolution in the superstructure, criticizing revisionism and consolidating the leadership of the proletariat are precisely for the purpose of consolidating the socialist economic base and developing the socialist productive forces.

"developing production" without continuing the revolution as lin piao and company advocated is nothing new; it is the notorious "theory of productive forces" pushed by the old-time revisionists.

since the turn of the century, the "theory of productive forces" has been a major weapon used by revisionists to oppose proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. set forth first by bernstein, a revisionist of the second international, this "theory" was inherited by kautsky who was a renegade to the proletarian revolution, by trotsky, zinoviev, bukharin and rykov, who wormed their way into the soviet communist party as representatives of the counter-revolutionary bourgeoisie, and by the present soviet revisionist renegade clique. in china, the mantle of bernstein and others was taken over by chen tu-hsiu, liu shao-chi and lin piao who, despite their twisting and turning, never departed from their class stand and all along directed their spearhead of attack against the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

marx said: "the greatest productive power is the revolutionary class itself." lenin said: "the primary productive force of human society as a whole, is the workers, the working people." and chairman mao pointed out: "of all things in the world, people are the most precious," and "it is people, not things, that are decisive." marxism-leninism holds that the practice of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment is the practice of the masses, the main force in these great revolutionary movements and in knowing and transforming the objective world. of all the productive forces, the tools of production are indeed very important and indispensable. but tools are used by people and made by them. people with different ideology achieve different results from their labour. to deny the factor of people is to deny the most powerful productive force; and to deny the role of ideology and knowledge is to deny the reaction of the superstructure on the economic base.

"true, the productive forces, practice and the economic base generally play the principal and decisive role; whoever denies this is not a materialist. but it must also be admitted that in certain conditions, such aspects as the relations of production, theory and the superstructure in turn manifest themselves in the principal and decisive role. when it is impossible for the productive forces to develop without a change in the relations of production, then the change in the relations of production plays the principal and decisive role.... when the superstructure (politics, culture, etc.) obstructs the development of the economic base, political and cultural changes become principal and decisive." this brilliant analysis by chairman mao profoundly explains the revolutionary dialectical relation between the productive forces and the relations of production and between the economic base and the superstructure.

but in the eyes of the old-line and new revisionists, the great revolutionary role of the masses, the tremendous role of changes in the relations of production in promoting the development of the productive forces, the tremendous role of changes in the superstructure in promoting the development of the economic base all vanish. therefore, they use the "theory of productive forces" to oppose proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat before the proletariat seizes power, and again they use this "theory" to oppose continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat after the proletariat seizes power, especially after the socialist transformation with respect to the ownership of the means of production is in the main completed. the "main task after the ninth party congress is to develop production" fallacy put forward by lin piao and company, who had taken over the mantle of the old-line and new revisionists, was an important aspect of their revisionist line that was ultra-right in essence.

in the "decision concerning the great proletarian cultural revolution" drawn up under chairman mao's guidance and adopted at the eleventh plenary session of the eighth central committee of the party in august of 1966, it is pointed out: "the great proletarian cultural revolution is a powerful motive force for the development of the social productive forces in our country."

the great revolutionary practice of hundreds of millions of people in china testifies to chairman mao's scientific estimate. since the founding of the people's republic of china, the people have, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, built their motherland into an initially prosperous country. spurred by the great proletarian cultural revolution, especially the current movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, the chinese people are in high spirits and a thriving and invigorating atmosphere prevails. these iron-clad facts proclaim the total bankruptcy of the "theory of productive forces" advocated by liu shao-chi and lin piao.

MODEL COMMUNISTS

Outstanding Communist Helps Transform East China Mountain Village

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Nov. 19, 1973)

the tremendous changes that have taken place in an east china mountain village since liberation in 1949 help explain how the chinese communists, along with the rest of the people, are fighting determined battles to end the country's poverty and backwardness, a legacy of old china.

yen huo-sheng, secretary of the party branch of the pitou village production team in kiangsi province, is known throughout the province for his vanguard role in the village's socialist transformation and production. under his leadership, the villagers worked hard and transformed the area. they sold the state a total of 1,280 tons of surplus grain from 1963 to 1972, averaging nearly five tons per family a year.

three families

the village once had around 80 families. all but three families fled elsewhere because of heavy exploitation by landlords and frequent drought and water-logging before liberation.

the three families, who jointly got an ox, a plough and a harrow during the land reform, depended largely on government relief grain in the first few years after liberation.

"get organized exclamation" -- this call of chairman mao's gave yen huo-sheng the determination to overcome difficulties. on his suggestion, the three families organized themselves into a mutual-aid team in 1953. that year, they gathered the best harvest they had ever had and sold the state one ton of grain after leaving enough for themselves.

this initial success strengthened yen huo-sheng's conviction of the advantages of collective efforts. he remained a pioneer in the later stages of the transformation, which culminated in the establishment of a people's commune in 1958 through the merger of producers' cooperatives. families from other villages began to settle in pitou which had plenty of waste land. this increased the total number of families to 26 in 1971.

back in 1957, when it was still a production team of an advanced co-op, pitou village decided to build a reservoir to water 5.3 hectares. it then had seven families, with seven able-bodied people. some individuals were skeptical about the plan. "how can you dream of building a reservoir when at least eight men are needed to work an earth pounder?" they asked.

yen huo-sheng told his comrades about the ancient chinese fable called "the old foolish man who removed mountains", which chairman mao mentioned in his concluding speech at the seventh national congress of the chinese communist party held in 1945 and which has since become known throughout the country as an embodiment of the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in making revolution. "since that greybeard and his family were able to remove two great mountains, why can't we build a reservoir?" yen huo-sheng said.

hoe in hand yen huo-sheng and the other six men began to build the reservoir, working from early morning till night. moved by their example, women, children and elderly people turned out at the construction site to lend a helping hand. the project was completed in three months, as against the two winters and springs scheduled.

it is with such revolutionary heroism that yen huo-sheng and the others have reclaimed 28 hectares of wasteland and built a total of seven reservoirs and other facilities that ensure 80 per cent of the team's land stable, high yields despite drought or excessive rain. output of grain shot up from less than half a ton per hectare in the early post-liberation period to more than six tons last year.

the people's life has changed beyond recognition. of the 26 families, 23 have bank savings. and all families have grain reserves.

revolutionary aspirations

"i am ready to bear any hardship for the revolution," yen huo-sheng pledged.

he means what he says. heavy downpours and mountain torrents submerged 8.6 hectares of rice paddy fields in 1969. every minute counted when the villagers fought against the disaster by re-transplanting rice shoots.

yen huo-sheng left the team's office after a meeting very late one night. instead of going home, he went to the rice shoot nurseries, where he worked under the dim moonlight till dawn. only when the team members saw the piles of shoots on the ridges did they realize that yen huo-sheng had not slept a wink the whole night so that they could start transplanting right after the shift began.

there are many incidents like this. yen huo-sheng is described by the commune members as a man whose enthusiasm for the collective knows no bounds.

he once brought a world map back from a meeting at the provincial capital. showing it to the villagers at a meeting, he said: "our village is so small and obscure

that you can't find it on the map. however, everything we do contributes to the world revolution. therefore, we should defy all hardships to produce as much as possible."

it is with this lofty aspiration that he does everything he can to benefit the revolution. a cold spell struck the area in 1970 when spring sowing was in full swing. when he learned that a neighbouring team had difficulties in nursing rice seedlings, he immediately sent some of the team's best workers to help. later he headed a group of commune members to help another team transplant rice shoots. when the grateful neighbours thanked him, his reply was: "we would feel as sorry as you if you failed to do you job well."

conscious revolutionary

a poor peasant boy before liberation, yen huo-sheng escaped from his village in 1948 to avoid being pressganged into the reactionary kuomintang army. he settled in pitou village where, two years later, he got a plot of land during the land reform.

he worked very hard, at that time out of gratitude to the communist party and chairman mao for saving him from the abyss of the old society. later, he became a conscious revolutionary owing to education by the party organizations and the fierce struggles since liberation.

in 1955, the renegade liu shao-chi dissolved large numbers of agricultural producers' co-ops to hold back the surging tide of collectivization. two families asked to withdraw from the co-op when this evil wind swept pitou village.

what was happening in and outside pitou made yen huo-sheng think hard. he recalled how he had sweated blood in the old days, oppressed and exploited by landlords. individual farming, he recognized, would inevitably enrich only a few and impoverish the majority of the peasants. he patiently explained to the two families the importance of adhering to the socialist orientation and finally won them over.

china suffered various natural calamities from 1959 to 1961. taking advantage of the country's temporary difficulties, liu shao-chi came out in the open to sabotage the collective economy by expanding private plots and encouraging free markets in the countryside.

in pitou, yen huo-sheng was the first to take up the challenge. he told the commune members: "we must never waver in following the socialist road pointed out by chairman mao. we must produce more to help the country tide over the difficulties." showing his determination to share weal and woe with the people, he carted the

few bags of grain he had saved over the years to the state purchasing department.

"only socialism can save china" -- this teaching of chairman mao's is engraved on his heart. this staunch fighter was admitted into the chinese communist party in 1963.

through the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and criticism of revisionism during the great proletarian cultural revolution, he has gained a better understanding of the importance of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. he often invites the team members to comment on his work so that he remains alert against arrogance and conceit. determined to make still greater contributions to the country, the team members under the leadership of the party branch have continued to improve the area every year. they built 2.6 hectares of terraced fields last winter after a month's hard work.

GRAIN HARVEST

Northwest China Province Reports Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Sining, Nov. 19, 1973)

northwest china's multi-national chinghai province has hit a new high in grain production following its record harvest last year.

commune members of han, hui, tu, sala and other nationalities are jubilantly turning in grain tax and selling surplus stock to the state.

chinghai's latest success in farming is due to the tremendous efforts of cadres and commune members to emulate the nationally-known pace-setting tachai production brigade by improving farming conditions. a total of 320,000 people took part in these efforts last winter.

particularly striking achievements were made in the mountain areas where people braved piercing winds and bitter cold to build reservoirs, irrigation ditches and projects to conserve soil and water on the slopes and in the valleys.

farming on the chinghai plateau is handicapped by the cold climate, short frost-free period and frequent drought and hailstorms. in the past year, 3,500 small groups for scientific experiment, consisting of some 12,000 peasant agrotechnicians, have been set up to evolve new farming methods according to local conditions.

irrigation facilities in the province have been improved, more areas have been brought under fine strains of wheat and production of chemical and bacterial fertilizers has been multiplied. weed-killers and various types of hormone for stimulating crop growth and fortifying plant stalks have also been popularized.

Northeast China Hsien Reaps Good Harvests Four Years Running

(NCNA-English Changchun, Nov. 20, 1973)

_____ a county in one of the main northeast china grain-producing areas has reaped good harvests for four consecutive years since it started the mass movement to learn from the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture.

yushu county of kirin province lies in the basin of the sunghua river. a special railway line links it with changchun, the provincial capital, more than 100 kilometres to the south.

since 1970, it has sold an average of 300,000 tons of grain to the state every year. bigger sales are expected this year as all people's communes and their production brigades have achieved more than in 1972.

with a population of nearly a million, the county cultivates 300,000 hectares of farmland. yield averaged three tons per hectare, the target set in the national programme for agricultural development for areas north of the yellow river, for the first time in 1970.

some of the brigades reported an average of 6 tons per hectare this year. one production team harvested 7.5 tons of grain and soybeans per hectare last year and had a still bigger harvest this year. all this was achieved despite the short frost-free period of 130 to 140 days.

yushu county is also a leading producer of soybeans that are welcomed internationally.

despite the fertility of its land, yield in this county remained around one and a half tons per hectare until 1966 when the cultural revolution began. although chairman mao in 1964 issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", little progress was made under the leadership of the county's old party committee which failed to grasp the far-reaching significance of the call and did not take concrete measures to improve things. this was one reason why the old county leadership was criticized by the local people during the cultural revolution.

a new party county committee was formed in 1970. it met several times to study chairman mao's call and decided to lead the peasants of the whole county in working hard and self-reliantly like the people of the tachai brigade.

the party committee organized three investigation groups, which made an all-round study of the natural conditions in the county, and worked out a five-year plan for new economic growth. it also educated the masses in the policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation" in developing the national economy. this roused their enthusiasm.

about 70,000 hectares of fertile land lie low along the sunghua river and two of its tributaries which run through the county, and used to suffer from water-logging. under the unified plan drawn up by the party committee, the people there concentrated on reinforcing the river embankments, constructing flood-control reservoirs and opening up drainage ditches for the fields. in the past few years, more than 400 kilometres of river embankments were improved and reinforced, and five reservoirs were built, each capable of containing 10 million cubic metres of water. during the same period, 120 electric pumping stations and 50 electric pump wells were built. two new big irrigation projects are under construction to divert water from the sunghua river. all this has helped bring almost all water-logging under control and extend the irrigated area.

the southeastern part of the county is rolling country with 70,000 hectares of sterile, low-yielding land. braving severe cold, people transported pond mud and humus in the slack months to improve the soil. most of the farmland has been transformed in the past three years. more than 800 small ponds and reservoirs have been dug. five of the people's communes in this area were thus able to top the target of 3 tons per hectare in 1971.

the most outstanding example is the hsiaohsiang production team of the kuangming people's commune. its 18 hectares of farmland were once chalky or clayey, yielding no more than one ton a hectare. when chairman mao issued the call to learn from tachai, the team began to transform the land under the leadership of chi tien-yun, a woman communist

party member who is now in her fifties. using shoulder-poles and baskets, they brought in black earth from far away and in the past decade improved all the farmland. the team got more than 7.5 tons per hectare this year, with every member having a grain reserve of 250 kilogrammes.

the short frost-free period allows only one harvest a year. in order to increase grain production, the county party committee has encouraged the peasants to farm scientifically on a large scale, adopting rational close inter-planting, intensive use of manure and fertilizer, and deep-ploughing. a production team of the chengfa people's commune interplanted soybean, wheat and maize on two hectares of land last year and harvested 8,775 kilogrammes per hectares, (3,000 kilos of soybeans, 3,000 kilos of maize and 2,775 kilos of wheat). a production team of the hunghsing people's commune planted maize in the millet and soybean fields through a new sowing method and achieved a per-hectare yield last year of 9,900 kilogrammes, 32-per cent more than in 1971. there are now more than 12,000 peasant agro-technicians in the county and every brigade and team has its own scientific experimental group consisting of cadres, technicians and educated young people.

the county now has nearly 1,200 tractors, about three times the number in 1965 the year before the cultural revolution, and averages three to each brigade. other farm machines include 4,400 tractor-drawn implements, about 1,100 threshing and winnowing machines, 1,100 sets of drainage and irrigation equipment and 2,700 food and fodder processing machines. all the commumnes and most of the brigades have their own farm machinery repair plants. as more and more hand labour is replaced by machines, more manpower and animals are freed for other farm work and irrigation projects.

Hsien on South China Island Reaps Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 20, 1973)

Letung county on hainan island in south china gathered a good crop of 43,980 tons of early rice this year, a 38.5 per cent increase over the record output of 1972.

this is another success of the county which doubled the grain harvest in 1972 as compared with 1969.

the county achieved this during the movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture. the county communist party committee led the masses in large-scale construction of water conservancy projects.

letung has a multi-national population of 300,000. before liberation, the people of li and miao nationalities used the "slash and burn" method of farming and eked out their diet with wild fruit.

they started water conservancy work after liberation and brought 9,330 hectares under irrigation. but average grain yield came to just a shade over three tons per hectare since the rest of the land still lacked irrigation.

the changmao reservoir has a designed capacity of one hundred million cubic metres, but it actually stored half as much since water resources and auxilliary projects were lacking. the lechung river, which runs through the county, was not then used for irrigation.

a serious drought hit the county in 1969 and the harvest fell short. the party committee examined its work and found that it had over-estimated difficulties to neglect the people's enthusiasm for socialism, and thus had not tried to do everything possible as the tachai brigade did.

in accordance with chairman mao's teaching, "the only way to wipe out idealism is to make the effort and investigate the actual situation", the party committee members went to make investigations in 22 brigades, which had varied natural conditions, quality of leadership, and farm output.

they decided to divert water from the lechung river into the changmao reservoir. the plan was submitted to the masses for discussion. they approved and demanded that the work start quickly.

towards the end of 1969, more than 30,000 commune members turned out to build the project. county cadres worked with them. with the help from p.l.a. men and students, they completed an 8-metre-high, 1.2 kilometre-long dam across the river and a 36-kilometre-long canal in just seven months.

one of the most difficult projects was a 480-metre-long aqueduct to lead water across a river. it involved the use of 3,000 ox carts to supplement the few lorries available to move stones from six kilometres away for the 49 stone piers, each 12 metres high. the job was finished in half a month. in the absence of modern equipment, they used winches they devised to hoist 48 pre-fabricated sections of the aqueduct, each weighing 25 tons, and put them in position on the piers.

the reservoir was thus able to reach its designed capacity in 1970 and irrigated an additional 4,000 hectares. that year the county set a local record by reaping a total of 65,000 tons of grain.

the county party committee has since led the peasants in building more than 60 small and medium-sized projects. together with big ones, they form a fairly comprehensive irrigation network covering eighty per cent of the communes. the irrigated acreage has been expanded by 64 per cent.

transformation of barren hills and beaches was done at the same time. peasants of the chiukang brigade of lelo commune created 86 hectares of arable land after building a 3-kilometre-long sea-dyke and planting tree-belts that cover 120 hectares. the whole county has added 3,330 hectares of arable land in the past two years thanks to popularization of the brigade's experience.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Medical Delegation Concludes Visit to Denmark

(NCNA-English Copenhagen, Nov. 19, 1973)

the chinese medical delegation led by tsou chin, deputy director of the worker-peasant-soldier hospital in peking, left denmark for norway today after concluding a 3-week friendly visit to this country.

the delegation arrived here on october 29 at the invitation of the danish government. during its stay in denmark, the delegation paid visits to hospitals and schools as well as factories manufacturing medicaments and medical instruments both in copenhagen and in aarhus. members of the delegation also had many contacts with their danish colleagues. they exchanged information on the development and achievements in medical science in their countries.

on october 30, danish interior minister egon jensen received and feted all members of the delegation. the chinese ambassador to denmark yueh liang gave a reception on november 6 for the delegation's visit to denmark.

CHINA AND IRAN

Prince Gholam Reza Pahlavi of Iran and Princess Manijah Pahlavi Meet Chinese Ambassador and Chinese Volleyball Team

(NCNA-English Tehran, Nov. 19, 1973)

prince gholam reza pahlavi of iran, president of the asian games federation, and princess manijah pahlavi today met with chen hsin-jen, chinese ambassador to iran and his wife hsiao chih, as well as ho chen-liang, head of the visiting chinese volleyball team, and all members of the team.

on behalf of the chinese government and the all-china sports federation, ambassador chen hsin-jen thanked iran and other friendly countries for their efforts in restoring china's lawful right in the a.g.f.

prince gholam reza pahlavi said at the meeting that china is a vast country with a big population in asia and the world. it should enter into world sports. fortunately, our efforts for the restoration of china's lawful rights in the asian games federation have turned out to be a success. the decision was supported by more than a two-thirds majority at the special meeting of the council of the asian games federation. this demonstrates the consciousness of asia and its position of master in determining its own affairs. he stressed that "we could not wait for decisions to be made by certain international sports bodies," and "we will continue to go along the line chosen by ourselves."

Delegation of Chinese Red Cross Society Leaves Tehran for Algeria

(NCNA-English Tehran, Nov. 19, 1973)

the delegation of the chinese red cross society headed by ouyang ching left here today for a friendly visit to algeria.

the delegation has attended the 32nd session of the board of governors of the league of red cross societies and the 22nd international conference of red cross held here recently.

chinese ambassador to iran chen hsin-jen was present at the airport to see the delegation off.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Badminton Delegation Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

the visiting japanese badminton delegation gave a reciprocal banquet here this evening.

among the guests were li meng-hua, vice-president of the all-china sports federation, wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, chi yu-hua, a leading member of the chinese badminton association, leading members of chinese organizations concerned including sun ping-hua, sung chung and wang to, as well as chinese badminton coaches and players.

present were leader hirotoshi honda, deputy leader atsuhiro komiya, secretary-general kyuhei muraoka and members of the delegation.

also present were kensuke yanagiya, minister of the japanese embassy here, and mrs. yanagiya, and yoshizo yasuda, chief representative of the peking liaison office of the japan-china memorandum trade office.

while in peking, the japanese badminton team played friendly matches with the chinese team and the chinese youth team. the japanese delegation will leave peking for a friendly visit to shanghai.

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes Japanese Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, this evening met with the friendship delegation of the local self-government body of japan and later gave a banquet in its honour.

the delegation includes representatives jiro iwakami, governor of ibaraki prefecture, yooichi nakanishi, governor of ishikawa prefecture, and hikaru kamei, governor of fukuoka prefecture; and representative and concurrently secretary-general saburoo kanemaru, governor of kagoshima prefecture.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. liao cheng-chih expressed welcome to the delegation. he said that the delegation's visit would certainly contribute to the further development of the friendship between the people of china and japan and the good neighbour and friendly relations between the two countries.

mr. saburoo kanemaru said, it was the common desire of the japanese people that japan and china should remain in friendship from generation to generation. "we have come to china precisely for the purpose of further consolidating the friendship between the people of japan and china," he added.

present at the meeting were leading members of departments concerned chu tu-nan, wang yun-sheng, wang hsiao-yun, sun ping-hua, sung chung, chang kung-chen, han hsi-ya, chin li, chou chi, shan ta-chi, chin su-cheng and li fu-teh.

also present were minoru tamba, first secretary of the japanese embassy in peking, and yoshizo yasuda, chief representative of the peking liaison office of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan.

the japanese delegation arrived in peking yesterday.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Netherlands Minister of Economic Affairs Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

r.f.m. lubbers, minister of economic affairs of the royal netherlands, and his party arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china and to preside over the opening ceremony of the netherlands industrial and technical exhibition.

they were met at the airport by chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned cheng to-pin and hsiao fang-chou.

present were netherlands ambassador to china j. vixseboxse, his wife and embassy officials, as well as j.h. wijsman, president of the netherlands industrial and technical exhibition, who arrived here earlier.

Netherlands Industrial Technology Exhibition Opens in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

the netherlands industrial technology exhibition opened in the peking exhibition centre today.

minister of foreign trade li chiang cut the ribbon for the exhibition.

j.h. wijsman, president of the exhibition, declared the opening of the exhibition at 10 a.m. then the band played the national anthems of china and the netherlands.

r.t.n. lubbers, minister of economic affairs of the netherlands, and wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, made speeches at the opening ceremony. they expressed the belief that the current exhibition would further strengthen the mutual understanding and friendship between the peoples of china and the netherlands and promote the development of the economic and trade relations between the two countries.

li chiang and wang yao-ting visited the exhibition in the company of minister lubbers, president wijsman, and the netherlands ambassador to china j. vixseboxse and his wife.

on display are models and pictures of water conservancy projects, port construction and ship building and repair, which reflect the successes of the netherlands people in building dykes and drainage system and extending their territory through reclamation on the sea.

in the exhibition hall covering 3,600 square metres of floor space, there are 380 exhibits including electronic instruments, medical apparatus and products of the chemical, machine building and food packing industries.

among the several hundred visitors attending the opening ceremony were yang keng, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building, wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned hsiao fang-chou, cheng to-pin, liu ching, hsu wei-chin, sun so-chang and chang chu-hsuan.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

the china council for the promotion of international trade gave a cocktail party this evening to mark the opening of the exhibition.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President Nguyen Huu Tho and Foreign Minister Nguyen Thi Binh

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, met with nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and nguyen thi binh, member of the central committee of the national front for liberation and minister for foreign affairs of the provisional revolutionary government, at chungnanhai this afternoon.

taking part in the meeting were:

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china; and

chou en-lai, vice-chairman of the c.p.c. central committee and premier of the state council, li teh-sheng, vice-chairman of the c.p.c. central committee, and chang chun-chiao, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms came to chairman mao's residence in the company of comrade chou en-lai. they were greeted at the gate by comrades li teh-sheng and chang chun-chiao.

the meeting proceeded in an atmosphere of fraternal friendship between the peoples of china and viet nam. chairman mao cordially shook hands with the vietnamese comrades-in-arms and expressed warm welcome to president nguyen huu tho at the head of the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam on an official friendly visit to china. president nguyen huu tho said: "in accordance with president ho chi minh's will and the desire of the south vietnamese people, we have come to china to thank chairman mao, the chinese party, government and people for the support and assistance given to the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we always bear in mind chairman mao's statement 'the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area'." chairman mao

said: "we should support you, with everything in our power. we should also thank you people of south viet nam, because you have fought many years."

present at today's meeting were also assistant foreign minister wang hai-jung as well as liang feng and tang wen-sheng.

Premier Chou En-lai and President Nguyen Huu Tho Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

premier chou en-lai and president nguyen huu tho continued talks here this afternoon in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Peking Rally Welcomes Delegation of Provisional Revolutionary Government of RSVN Led by President Nguyen Huu Tho

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

18,000 people of peking, with profound sentiments for the vietnamese people, gathered at the capital indoor stadium here this evening to give a rousing welcome to nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and the delegation of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. led by him.

the guests at the rally were president nguyen huu tho and members of the delegation nguyen thi binh, le quang chanh, nguyen van quang and ho xuan son, as well as assistants of the delegation.

attending the rally were chinese party and government leaders and leading members of departments concerned. chu teh, yeh chien-ying, wu teh, chi peng-fei, fang yi, han nien-lung, chou hua-min, yao hsiao-cheng, chia ting and yang chi, as well as chinese ambassador to the r.s.v.n. wang jo-chieh.

present were:

sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia; and

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, officials of the embassies of the r.s.v.n. and the d.r.v.n. here and other vietnamese comrades-in-arms in peking.

the capital indoor stadium today was filled with a warm atmosphere of comradeship-in-arms between the peoples of china and viet nam. over the rostrum hung the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china. there were streamers inscribed with slogans "resolutely support the just cause of the vietnamese people and the other indochinese peoples exclamation" and "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the chinese and vietnamese peoples exclamation"

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were greeted with standing ovation and prolonged applause as friendship envoys from south viet nam, when they went on the rostrum in the company of chinese party and government leaders. president nguyen huu tho waved repeatedly to the crowds in acknowledgement.

wu teh, chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, made a welcoming speech. on behalf of the people from all walks of life in the chinese capital, he extended the warmest welcome to president nguyen huu tho and the other distinguished south vietnamese guests.

he said, "since the ending of the war, the south vietnamese people, under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, holding high the banner of peace, independence, democracy and national concord, have waged arduous struggles to defend the fruits of victory in the war of resistance, consolidate and build the liberated areas and safeguard peace in viet nam, winning many new victories. on the international plane, the just struggle of the south vietnamese people has won the sympathy and support of the people throughout the world, particularly that of the third world countries and peoples; the only authentic representative of the south vietnamese people -- the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam -- has been recognized by an increasing number of countries and enjoys ever higher international prestige. we heartily rejoice at every success you have won."

wu teh said: "the people of china and viet nam are 'both comrades and brothers' and 'are of the same family', sharing the same destiny and life-breath. in

the long anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle, we have always sympathized with and supported each other, forging a deep revolutionary friendship and militant unity. our unity and friendship can stand any test and will not be disrupted by any force. we will as in the past resolutely support the just struggles of the south vietnamese people as well as the just stand of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam with respect to the implementation of the paris agreement and sternly condemn the saigon authorities for their crime of violating the paris agreement. we are fully confident that the triumphant advance of the south vietnamese people's revolutionary cause will never be obstructed by the reactionary forces however they may try to sabotage and make trouble, and that a peaceful, independent, democratic and prosperous south viet nam will become a reality."

after his speech, wu teh presented a silk banner to the heroic south vietnamese people on behalf of the peking municipal revolutionary committee. the banner bears the words "long live the great friendship between the peoples of china and viet nam exclamation" after receiving it, president nguyen huu tho warmly shook hands with wu teh and embraced him.

amidst warm applause president nguyen huu tho spoke at the rally. he said "the south vietnamese people have always followed with profound sympathy the brilliant achievements made by the chinese people in their struggle for liberation and in national construction, and greatly rejoice at these achievements."

president nguyen huu tho stated: "the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam sincerely hopes that, in the joyful atmosphere of the successful convocation of the tenth congress of the communist party of china, the chinese people will win greater and more brilliant victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction, strive to fulfil the fourth five-year plan ahead of time and make still greater contributions to the struggle of the people of the world against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress."

speaking about the question on viet nam;, president nguyen huu tho said: "the consistent position of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam is to thoroughly respect and scrupulously implement the paris agreement and the joint communique of june 13, 1973."

he stated: to show earnestness and in the spirit of national reconciliation and concord, the provisional

revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam hoped to settle the internal affairs of south viet nam through consultation, and put forth reasonable proposals at the consultative conference in paris and the two-party joint military commission in saigon. but the saigon administration, supported and abetted by the united states, obstinately opposed our correct proposals and continued its policy of violating the agreement ever more brazenly.

he went on, "the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has refuted all the slanderous statements of the united states and the saigon administration and firmly demanded that they strictly implement the paris agreement on viet nam. at the same time, the provisional revolutionary government is endowed with the right to adopt resolute measures to check their war-like actions, defend the liberated areas, protect the lives and property of the people and uphold the paris agreement."

president nguyen huu tho pointed out: "the situation is developing in a direction favourable to the just struggle of the three indochinese peoples, a cause which is sure to triumph. the people in south viet nam are determined to stand shoulder to shoulder with their kinsmen in north viet nam, strengthen their unity with the fraternal peoples of cambodia and laos, and firmly carry on the fight to win new and still greater victories."

dwelling on the friendship between the chinese and vietnamese peoples, he said: "we are glad to see the constant consolidation and excellent development of the militant friendship and unity of the peoples of south viet nam and china. the south vietnamese people are determined to fulfil their national and internationalist duties so as not to disappoint the expectations of the fraternal chinese people and the people the world over. we are deeply convinced that the current friendly visit to china by the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam will certainly make an important contribution to further strengthening the long-existing militant friendship and unity of the south vietnamese people and the fraternal chinese people."

after his speech, president nguyen huu tho presented a silk banner to the chinese people on behalf of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. it reads: "may the great friendship and militant unity of the south vietnamese people and the fraternal chinese people be everlasting exclamation" the stadium was then resounded with thunderous applause.

at the end of the rally, the chinese national gymnastics team and a team from the peking sparetime sports school gave an exhibition of gymnastics and "wu shu" (traditional chinese exercises).

Wu Teh's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

following is the full text of the welcoming speech given by wu teh, chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, at the rally held this evening by people in the chinese capital in honour of the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam:

your excellency respected president nguyen huu tho,

distinguished south vietnamese guests,

comrades and friends,

we, the people of the capital, are very glad today to have this cordial meeting with president nguyen huu tho and the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam led by him.

after winning great victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the south vietnamese people have sent their honourable emissaries on an official friendly visit to china, bringing to the people of our country the profound sentiments of the fraternal south vietnamese people. allow me, on behalf of the people from all walks of life in our capital, to extend our warmest welcome to president nguyen huu tho and the other distinguished south vietnamese guests.

since the ending of the war, the south vietnamese people, under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, holding high the banner of peace, independence, democracy and national concord, have waged arduous struggles to defend the fruits of victory in the war of resistance, consolidate and build the liberated areas and safeguard the peace in viet nam, winning many new victories. on the international plane, the just struggle of the south vietnamese people has won the sympathy and support of the people throughout the world, particularly that of the third world countries and peoples; the only authentic representative of the south vietnamese people -- the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam -- has been recognized by an increasing number of countries and enjoys ever higher international prestige. we heartily rejoice at every success you have won.

the people of china and viet nam are "both comrades and brothers" and "are of the same family", sharing the same destiny and life-breath. in the long anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle, we have always sympathized with and supported each other, forging a deep revolutionary friendship and militant unity. our unity and friendship

can stand any test and will not be disrupted by any force. we will as in the past resolutely support the just struggles of the south vietnamese people as well as the just stand of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam with respect to the implementation of the paris agreement and sternly condemn the saigon authorities for their crime of violating the paris agreement. we are fully confident that the triumphant advance of the south vietnamese people's revolutionary cause will never be obstructed by the reactionary forces however they may try to sabotage and make trouble, and that a peaceful, independent, democratic and prosperous south viet nam will become a reality.

finally, we ask president nguyen huu tho and the other distinguished guests on the delegation to convey our cordial greetings and high respects to the heroic people of south viet nam.

President Nguyen Huu Tho's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

following is the full text of the speech by nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, at the peking rally held this evening in honour of the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam:

respected chairman chu teh,
respected vice-chairman yeh chien-ying,
respected chairman wu teh,
gentlemen, ladies and friends,

our delegation has the honour to come to the people's republic of china on an official friendly visit at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china. we have brought with us the fraternal greetings and profound sentiments of the south vietnamese people, the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam to the chinese people.

at this gathering today which is permeated with an atmosphere of militant friendship and unity, we would like to extend, on behalf of the delegation of the provisional

revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, our most cordial greetings and warm congratulations to respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, chinese party and government leaders and the heroic chinese people.

we sincerely thank the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the people of the capital for the extremely cordial and warm reception accorded our delegation.

we thank his excellency chairman wú teh for the excellent speech expressing fraternal sentiments he has delivered on behalf of the communist party of china and the chinese government. he strongly urges our people to continue energetically to promote the cause of revolutionary struggle in the new stage.

dear gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the south vietnamese people have always followed with profound sympathy the brilliant achievements made by the chinese people in their struggle for liberation and in national construction, and greatly rejoice at these achievements.

the chinese people, under the leadership of the glorious chinese communist party headed by respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, waged protracted and most courageous revolutionary struggles, overthrew the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and the bureaucrat-capitalist clique, liberated china and founded the people's republic of china, opening a new brilliant era of independence and freedom for the chinese people. the success of the chinese revolution and the founding of the people's republic of china was an event of important international significance. it was a heavy blow to imperialism and tipped the balance of forces in the world in full favour of peace, national independence, democracy and social progress.

the chinese people, carrying forward their staunch revolutionary tradition and their long-standing quality of hard-working and creativeness, are working diligently and going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism. they have made splendid achievements in all fields.

at present, the chinese peasants in their hundreds of millions, vigorously displaying the "tachai" spirit, are working persistently and courageously with the force of an avalanche. they have overcome natural adversities one after another, advanced step by step and fulfilled various plans, strengthening the material and technical basis of agriculture. therefore, china's agriculture, which used to be backward before liberation, has now become one of all-round development and produced rich harvests several years running.

millions of chinese workers are vigorously pushing ahead the movement to learn from "taching". with the mighty strength generated from their talented creativeness, they have consistently displayed the firm will of self-reliance and hard work for the prosperity of the country, and established a comprehensive modernized industrial system. they are not only capable of making technical equipment for the whole national economy and increasingly meeting the needs of the people at home, but also have the ability to export goods so as to strengthen trade relations with other countries and support the construction and economic development in many fraternal countries.

the outstanding progress in the fields of science and technology is of great significance to the economic development and the consolidation of national defence in the interests of the chinese people and world peace.

with their boundless talent and in the spirit of ardent love for their motherland and socialism, the 700 million chinese people have in a short period built the former "poor and blank" china into a prosperous and mighty socialist country with modern industry, developed agriculture, tremendous national defence capabilities and advanced culture and science, a country where the material and cultural life of the people is steadily improving.

on the basis of such great, all-round and powerful development, the people's republic of china is enjoying ever higher international prestige. china's legitimate seat in the united nations has been restored, and it has established diplomatic relations with nearly 100 countries of the five continents.

the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam sincerely hopes that, in the joyful atmosphere of the successful convocation of the tenth congress of the communist party of china, the chinese people will win greater and more brilliant victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction, strive to fulfil the fourth five-year plan ahead of time and make still greater contributions to the struggle of the people of the world against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress.

the south vietnamese people and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam fully support the struggle of the chinese people to liberate taiwan province, sacred and inalienable territory of the people's republic of china, and are deeply convinced that this just struggle is bound to win complete victory.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the "agreement on ending the war and restoring peace in viet nam", which was signed on the basis of recognizing

the vietnamese people's fundamental national rights and the south vietnamese people's right to self-determination, represents a disastrous failure of the u.s. imperialist policies of aggression and a great victory for the vietnamese people, the three indochinese peoples as a whole, the people of the socialist countries and the forces in the world which oppose imperialism, love peace and uphold justice.

following the signing of the paris agreement, we south vietnamese people should have been able to enjoy a tranquil and pleasant life of peace, homeland construction, family reunion and national concord after many years of sufferings from the most sanguinary war of aggression unleashed by u.s. imperialism. but in the past ten months, the united states and its lackey, the nguyen van thieu administration, have systematically and seriously violated many important provisions of the paris agreement and increasingly aggravated the tense situation in south viet nam.

at present, in south viet nam, firing has not ceased, blood is still being spilled, and houses, hospitals, schools, fields, etc., are still being destroyed. every day the united states and the saigon administration have been dropping bombs and spreading toxic chemicals to ill our women and children, causing infinite sufferings to our people. the saigon troops have mounted tens of thousands of "nibbling" operations, subjecting many areas to repeated "mopping up" campaigns, sanguinarily persecuting and looting the people and seriously threatening people's labour and production. in the areas under their control, by means of "purge" and "appeasement", they have suppressed and massacred patriots demanding minimum democratic rights and freedoms of men. they have not only continued to maltreat and torture hundreds of thousands of political prisoners and refused to return them, but also arrested tens of thousands of other people who desire peace and national concord.

it is very obvious that the present extremely grave situation in south viet nam results from the fact that the united states has not stopped its military involvement in south viet nam and interference in the internal affairs there, but is bent on pushing neo-colonialism and its scheme to perpetuate the division of our country; and that the warlike, fascist saigon administration is obdurately opposed to the profound desire of the south vietnamese people for peace, independence and national concord. the u.s. government and the nguyen van thieu administration must bear full responsibilities for all the consequences arising from their actions.

on our side, the consistent position of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam is to thoroughly respect and scrupulously implement the paris agreement and the joint communique of june 13, 1973.

this stand proceeds from the profound desire of the vietnamese people to live in peace and national concord so as to rebuild their homeland and country devastated by war. it is also in conformity with the desire of all nations of the world for peace and independence.

to show earnestness and in the spirit of national reconciliation and concord, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam exercised great restraint, hoping to settle the internal affairs of south viet nam through consultation, and put forth reasonable proposals at the consultative conference in paris and the two-party joint military commission in saigon. but the saigon administration, supported and abetted by the united states, obstinately opposed our correct proposals and continued its policy of violating the agreement ever more brazenly.

the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has refuted all the slanderous statements of the united states and the saigon administration and firmly demanded that they strictly implement the paris agreement on viet nam. at the same time, the provisional revolutionary government is endowed with the right to adopt resolute measures to check their war-like actions, defend the liberated areas, protect the lives and property of the people and uphold the paris agreement.

the provisional revolutionary government is convinced that the governments and people of the socialist countries and non-aligned countries and the people the world over who love peace and uphold justice will voice stronger support for the vietnamese people in their struggle to demand that the u.s. government and the saigon administration strictly observe the paris agreement on viet nam.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the south vietnamese people, from rural areas to cities, are waging a massive, vigorous struggle under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, demanding that the united states and the saigon administration scrupulously implement the paris agreement on viet nam. in all liberated areas, our people have taken up the arduous tasks of healing the wounds of war and building up a new life in their homeland. clinics, dormitories and markets have been built in places once dotted with shell craters. farm production is developing in fields formerly destroyed by bombs and toxic chemicals. the south vietnamese people, with an iron will to tramp under foot all difficulties and hardships, are determined to build up the liberated areas and make them stronger in all aspects.

the correct line and policies of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government which

hold high the banner of peace, independence, democracy and national concord, has won wide response from people of all strata in south viet nam, including people in the areas under the control of the saigon administration.

we are very glad to see that the international standing and prestige of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam is rising steadily. more and more governments have extended recognition to the provisional revolutionary government and established diplomatic relations with it. the algiers conference of heads of state and government of non-aligned countries held in september 1973, with the participation of more than eighty countries from asia, africa and latin america, recognized the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam as the sole authentic representative of the south vietnamese people and the resolute defender of their sacred national rights, whereas the saigon administration fostered single-handedly by the united states was opposed to all desires and interests of the people.

the experience in the past two decades shows that whatever intrigues and cruel and sly means u.s. imperialism may resort to, even if trying hard to bolster up the lackey clique, it cannot prevent the south vietnamese people from advancing on the road of building a peaceful, independent, democratic, neutral and prosperous south viet nam and proceeding to bring about the reunification of the country.

viet nam and china are close neighbours linked by common mountains and rivers. there have already been long-standing militant friendship and unity between our two peoples. especially during the war waged by the vietnamese people not long ago against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the chinese people, following the teaching of respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area", launched an extensive campaign to support and assist the vietnamese people in defeating the u.s. imperialist aggressors. heart-stirring instances cropped up in countless numbers across the land of fraternal china. from cities to the countryside, from border areas to remote islands, from schools to factories, and from construction sites to army units, everyone was deliberating and taking concrete actions to support and assist our people, contributing tremendously and effectively to reinforcing the fighting strength of the south vietnamese people in defeating the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys. we, all the armymen and people in south viet nam, will always remember this lofty fraternal friendship.

in the struggle of the present new stage in south viet nam, the chinese communist party, government and people·

resolutely support the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam in their correct stand of respecting and scrupulously implementing the paris agreement and the joint communique issued on june 13, 1973 and in their demand that the united states and the saigon administration do the same. chinese party and government leaders have on many occasions reiterated their continued support to the just struggle of the vietnamese people until complete victory is won.

the chinese government and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam have signed an agreement on china's gratuitous and urgent economic assistance to the republic of south viet nam for 1973. a chinese ship, the first ship from a fraternal country, has called at port dong ha, carrying materials of economic assistance and helping the people in our liberated areas heal war wounds. this is a new and brilliant manifestation of the intimate, consistent and militant solidarity of the chinese party, government and the fraternal chinese people with the just cause of the south vietnamese people.

please allow our delegation to take the opportunity on the rostrum of today's grand and solemn gathering to express the heartfelt and profound gratitude of all the people and fighters of the liberation army in south viet nam, the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic to the chinese communist party headed by respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, the chinese government and all the fraternal chinese people for this precious support and help you have given.

the south vietnamese people warmly congratulate the cambodian people and the royal government of national union of cambodia on the tremendous and manifold victories they have scored in the struggle to fight against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as chairman and the royal government of national union of cambodia with samdech penn nouth as prime minister and mr. khieu samphan as deputy prime minister.

the south vietnamese people warmly welcome the signing of the agreement on restoring peace and achieving national concord in laos and the protocol to it. this is a great victory for the lao people and the lao patriotic front with prince souphanouvong as chairman.

the situation is developing in a direction favourable to the just struggle of the three indochinese peoples, a cause which is sure to triumph. the people in south viet nam are determined to stand shoulder to shoulder with their kinsmen in north viet nam, strengthen their unity with the fraternal peoples of cambodia and laos, and firmly carry on the fight to win new and still greater victories.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the struggle of the south vietnamese people to demand strict and thorough implementation of the agreement still meets with difficulties created by the united states and the nguyen van thieu administration. but the south vietnamese people are full of confidence in their just fighting cause which is bound to triumph. with the whole-hearted and all-out support of our kinsmen in north viet nam, the united fighting strength of the three indochinese peoples and the powerful support and huge, multiform assistance from china, the other socialist countries, various nations, the non-aligned countries and friends all over the world, the struggle of the south vietnamese people will certainly be crowned with brilliant victory.

we are glad to see the constant consolidation and excellent development of the militant friendship and unity of the peoples of south viet nam and china. the south vietnamese people are determined to fulfil their national and internationalist duties so as not to disappoint the expectations of the fraternal chinese people and the people the world over. we are deeply convinced that the current friendly visit to china by the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam will certainly make an important contribution to further strengthening the long-existing militant friendship and unity of the south vietnamese people and the fraternal chinese people.

may the great friendship and intimate militant unity of the peoples of south viet nam and china last forever exclamation

we again thank gentlemn, ladies and friends for your profound feelings towards our delegation.

President Nguyen Huu Tho Visits People's Commune

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

members of the china-viet nam friendship people's commune on peking's outskirts today gave a hearty welcome to president nguyen huu tho and the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam he is leading.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms came to the commune this morning in the company of li teh-sheng, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china.

president nguyen huu tho had visited the commune in 1969. the commune members were extremely happy that the president revisited the commune at a time when great victory was won in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. slogans of welcome mingled with red flags at the seat of the commune headquarters. a warm atmosphere indicating that the peoples of china and viet nam are close to each other as members of one family prevailed. when president nguyen huu tho, foreign minister nguyen thi binh and other distinguished south vietnamese guests arrived at the commune, the commune members held baskets of flowers, performed waist-drum dance and cheered: "welcome, welcome, a warm welcome to president nguyen huu tho exclamation a warm welcome to the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms exclamation"

the commune reception room was hung with a photo of chairman mao tsetung shaking hands with president ho chi minh. commune members entertained the distinguished guests with apples, pears and peanuts. tsao chen-hsiang, secretary of the commune party committee, told the vietnamese comrades-in-arms that president nguyen huu tho's visit to the commune in 1969 was a great encouragement to the commune members. the commune had since increased its grain output by 30 per cent, with the per-hectare yield up 1.2 tons. advances had also been made in other fields of production. "today", he said, "president nguyen huu tho comes to our commune again. this will urge us to do still better in our work. we will work harder and change the look of our commune in a few years."

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms then visited the commune's tractor repair shop, pumping station and primary school and a kindergarten of a production team. at the homes of wang shu-min and wang shih-ming, president nguyen huu tho and foreign minister nguyen thi binh chatted with the hosts, asking about their life and wishing them a still better life.

at the end of the visit, president nguyen huu tho asked the leading members of the commune to convey his regards to all the commune members. he said: "we are very glad today to see the successes you have made on the basis of self-reliance during the past four years and more. we hope to hear more about your new achievements when we come next time."

among the visitors were diplomatic officials of the embassies of the republic of south viet nam and the democratic republic of viet nam in peking.

with them were chia ting, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, lu wei-chao, director of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the r.s.v.n.

Premier Chou En-lai and President Nguyen Huu Tho Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

premier chou en-lai and president nguyen huu tho continued talks here this afternoon.

Agreement on China's Gratuitous Economic Assistance to Republic of South Vietnam Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

an agreement between the government of the people's republic of china and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam on china's gratuitous economic assistance to the republic of south viet nam for 1974 was signed in peking today.

president nguyen huu tho and vice-premier li hsien-nien attended the signing ceremony.

the agreement was signed by li chiang, minister of foreign trade of china, and nguyen thi binh, minister for foreign affairs of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

present at the signing ceremony were:

members of the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam le quang chanh, nguyen van quang and ho xuan son, and assistants of the delegation; and

leading members of chinese departments concerned chi peng-fei, fang yi, han nien-lung, lu wei-chao, kao lu, liang feng, chu chuan-hsien and chang hsing-chiao, and chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam wang jo-chieh.

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, was also present.

President Nguyen Huu Tho Visits Peking Pharmaceutical Factory

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

president nguyen huu tho and the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam he is leading visited the peking pharmaceutical factory this morning, and were accorded a warm welcome by the workers.

on hand were teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, chang chih-chiang, a leading member of the ministry of public health, and wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the r.s.v.n.

today, workshops in the factory were decorated with slogans to welcome the comrades-in-arms from south viet nam. waving miniatures of the official flag of the r.s.v.n. and the national flag of china, several hundreds of workers lining at the factory gate beat drums and gongs to greet president nguyen huu tho, foreign minister nguyen thi binh and other distinguished south vietnamese guests.

accompanied by leading member of the factory revolutionary committee wang ta, president nguyen huu tho, foreign minister nguyen thi binh and the other south vietnamese comrades-in-arms inspected workshops where they saw the processing of medicines. the machines made by workers during the technical innovation campaign drew the attention of the distinguished guests. president nguyen huu tho praised the workers for their hard work and creativeness. president nguyen huu tho said that he was very glad to have visited the factory. he said: we rejoice at the achievements of the chinese people, which we regard as our own. he hoped the plant still greater achievements.

South Vietnam Provisional Revolutionary Government Delegation Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam led by nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n., gave a grand farewell banquet here this evening.

attending the banquet were chinese party and government leaders and leading members of departments concerned. .

including chou en-lai, li teh-sheng, chang chun-chiao, li hsien-nien, wu teh, teng hsiao-ping, ngapo ngawang jigme, chi peng-fei, keng piao, fang yi, li chiang and hsiao ching-kuang.

present were president nguyen huu tho and members of the delegation nguyen thi binh, le quang chanh, nguyen van quang and ho xuan son.

ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china ngo thuyen was present.

foreign minister sarin chhak and minister thiounn prasith of the royal government of national union of cambodia also attended.

the banquet was held in the great hall of the people. the banquet hall was hung with the national flag of china and the official flag of the republic of south viet nam.

president nguyen huu tho and premier chou en-lai made speeches at the banquet which were greeted with warm applause. after their speeches, the band played the national anthem of china and the official song of the republic of south viet nam.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of fraternal friendship between the chinese and vietnamese peoples. hosts and guests drank toasts to the steady development and consolidation of the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples. in the course of the banquet, the band entertained the guests with vietnamese and chinese music.

in his speech, president nguyen huu tho said that the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam spent a nice time in peking amidst a profound friendship as between dear friends and brothers. the delegation met the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and held talks with chinese party and government leaders. "we are most glad that the chinese party and government leaders have once again reiterated the chinese people's resolute support to the vietnamese people in their just struggle until they win complete victory," he added.

the president pointed out: "the agreement just signed between the government of the people's republic of china and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam on china's gratuitous economic assistance to the republic of south viet nam for 1974 is an embodiment of this valuable encouragement and assistance."

"everywhere we were received by people of all strata with profound sentiments as from close brothers and comrades-in-arms. this demonstrated the profound friendship and

close militant unity between the chinese and south vietnamese peoples," he stressed.

president nguyen huu tho spoke highly of the progress and achievements made by the chinese people in industry, agriculture, culture, science and technology under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao. he said, "in their labour to build their country, the chinese people have shown initiative and great creativeness."

the president emphasized: "after the historic victory of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation marked by the signing of the paris agreement on viet nam, the south vietnamese people are continuing their struggle to attain the noble goal of building a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic and prosperous south viet nam and proceeding to the reunification of our country. at present, the struggle for the thorough implementation of the paris agreement on viet nam and the effort to build the war-devastated liberated areas require that the south vietnamese people surmount all difficulties, stand all tests and make still more strenuous efforts with the greatest determination."

he declared: "we are convinced that, although the asian, african and latin-american peoples will still meet with more hardships in their revolutionary struggles, they will surely win complete victory. the just struggles of the peoples of viet nam, cambodia and laos are bound to win. the chinese people will surely win complete victory in their cause of liberating taiwan."

concluding, president nguyen huu tho said: "our people highly value the militant friendship and unity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples and are determined to do our utmost to foster this friendship so that it will flourish for ever."

in his toast, premier chou en-lai said: "all these days we have been immersed in a warm atmosphere of china-viet nam solidarity and friendship. chairman mao tsetung has had a most cordial and friendly meeting with president nguyen huu tho. our two sides have held beneficial talks on the present situation in south viet nam and on issues of common interest. we have signed the 1974 agreement on china's gratuitous economic assistance to the republic of south viet nam. without any doubt, your present successful visit is an important contribution towards further consolidating and developing the militant unity and great friendship between the chinese and south vietnamese peoples."

he added: "during their visit, president nguyen huu tho and other distinguished guests on the delegation have spoken many most warm-hearted and friendly words of thanks for the assistance rendered by our country. we regard them as

encouragements given by the fraternal south vietnamese people to the chinese people. under the leadership of chairman mao, the chinese people are determined to follow the direction pointed out by the party's tenth national congress, earnestly make a success of our socialist revolution and socialist construction, and at the same time strive to make a greater contribution to the people of the world in continued application of proletarian internationalism."

premier chou en-lai stressed: "the present international situation characterized by great disorder throughout the world is most favourable to the struggle of the vietnamese people. we are sure that the heroic south vietnamese people, who have won victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, will surmount all difficulties and obstacles and advance continuously along the road of victory. south viet nam certainly belongs to the south vietnamese people exclamation"

the chinese premier requested the distinguished guests to convey to the fraternal south vietnamese people the chinese people's cordial greetings as well as their good wishes for new and still greater successes in the future.

among those present at the banquet were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress ma chun-ku and hsieh fu-min;

members of the standing committee of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference sun hsiao-tsun and chu tu-nan; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the china-viet nam friendship people's commune and other organizations li ta, feng yung-shun, han nien-lung, shen chien, chou hua-min, su chieh, chang chih-chiang, wang hsing, li hsueh-shih, wang hai-jung, yao hsiao-cheng, shen tu, yang chi, chia ting, shih shao-hua, wu ching-tung, chin chao, wang yi, hao yu-sheng and tsao chen-hsiang, as well as chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam wang jo-chieh.

attending were lao and cambodian friends in peking and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

also present were assistants of the delegation of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n., officials of the d.r.v.n. and the r.s.v.n. embassies here and vietnamese experts, students and trainees in peking.

President Nguyen Huu Tho's Speech at Peking Farewell Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

following is the full text of president nguyen huu tho's speech at the farewell banquet he gave here this evening:

respected premier chou en-lai,
respected vice-chairman li teh-sheng of the central committee of the communist party of china,
gentlemen, ladies and friends,

today, on the eve of our departure from peking to continue our friendly visit in the people's republic of china, i am very glad to be able to bid farewell here to premier chou en-lai and other chinese party and government leaders, to gentlemen, ladies and friends.

although our stay in peking is rather short, our delegation has spent a nice time under the solicitous care of the chinese party and government leaders and amidst a profound friendship as between dear friends and brothers. the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has met the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and held talks with chinese party and government leaders, taking the opportunity to give our appraisal of the historic victory won recently by the vietnamese people and carry out the south vietnamese people's mandate and desire of conveying their heartfelt and deep thanks to the chinese party and government and the fraternal chinese people for the great and effective support and assistance accorded to them. this valuable assistance was an important contribution towards the conclusion of the paris agreement on viet nam -- a great victory won by the vietnamese people. at the same time, we took the opportunity to give information on the current extremely serious situation in south viet nam caused by violations of the paris agreement by the united states and the saigon administration. we are most glad that the chinese party and government leaders have once again reiterated the chinese people's resolute support to the vietnamese people in their just struggle until they win complete victory.

the agreement just signed between the government of the people's republic of china and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam on china's gratuitous economic assistance to the republic of south viet nam for 1974 is an embodiment of this valuable encouragement and assistance.

our delegation attended the rally held by the masses of people of the capital, peking, and visited the china-viet nam friendship people's commune and a pharmaceutical plant. everywhere we were received by people of all strata

with profound sentiments as from close brothers and comrades-in-arms. this demonstrated the profound friendship and close militant unity between the chinese and south vietnamese peoples.

what has filled us with particular joy is that we have seen with our own eyes the rapid progress and great achievements made by the chinese people in industry, agriculture, culture, science and technology. in their labour to build their country, the chinese people have shown initiative and great creativeness. from the bottom of our hearts, we sincerely wish that the fraternal chinese people, under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by respected and beloved chairman mao, will victoriously fulfil their fourth five-year plan, continue to score brilliant successes in building a mighty people's republic of china and make great contributions to the struggle of the people of the world against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress.

all this has left deep and fine impressions on our minds. it will greatly inspire us south vietnamese people to win new victories in our struggle at the present stage.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

after the historic victory of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation marked by the signing of the paris agreement on viet nam, the south vietnamese people are continuing their struggle to attain the noble goal of building a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic and prosperous south viet nam and proceeding to the reunification of our country. at present, the struggle for the thorough implementation of the paris agreement on viet nam and the effort to build the war-devastated liberated areas require that the south vietnamese people surmount all difficulties, stand all tests and make still more strenuous efforts with the greatest determination.

in the war of resistance against aggression, our people demonstrated their determination to fight and defeat the enemy. and now the south vietnamese people have enough resolve and strength to defend the paris agreement and the fruits of revolution for which they had shed so much blood and fought for decades. it is the urgent and eager desire of the south vietnamese people of all strata to bring about genuine peace, independence, democracy and national concord in south viet nam. u.s. imperialism and the saigon administration contravene this demand and aspiration and will inevitably end up in complete failure.

basing themselves on the victory already won and in the circumstances in which the balance of forces is tipping more and more in favour of the revolution in south viet nam, our people are deeply convinced that they will surely triumph in their just cause by uniting closely with their kinsmen in north viet nam and with the powerful support and assistance of the people of china, the other socialist countries and the non-aligned countries as well as all people who love peace and uphold justice the world over.

gentlemen, ladies and friends,

the situation in south viet nam and indo-china as a whole and in other parts of the world shows that imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism are unwilling to give up their ambitions of carrying out war and aggression and of enslaving other countries, although they have met with disastrous defeats. however, the international situation is now developing in a direction most favourable to the revolutionary struggles of the people of the world for peace, independence, democracy and social progress.

we are convinced that, although the asian, african and latin-american peoples will still meet with more hardships in their revolutionary struggles, they will surely win complete victory. the just struggles of the peoples of viet nam, cambodia and laos are bound to win. the chinese people will surely win complete victory in their cause of liberating taiwan.

respected premier chou en-lai,
gentlemen, ladies and friends,

allow me, on behalf of the south vietnamese people, the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, to express once again our high appreciation and deep thanks to the chinese party, government and people for the strong support and assistance they have rendered with a full measure of fraternal friendship to the people of south viet nam.

we are convinced that, with their lofty spirit of internationalism, the chinese party and government and the fraternal chinese people will continue to give us vietnamese people strong and active support in the new stage.

our people highly value the militant friendship and unity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples and are determined to do our utmost to foster this friendship so that it will flourish for ever.

with feelings of great regret at our parting on the eve of our departure from peking, i wish, on behalf of the

delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, to express once again our sincere thanks to the chinese party and government leaders and the chinese people for the fine sentiments and warmest reception accorded to our delegation.

i propose a toast

to the ever-lasting great friendship and militant unity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples,

to the great victory of the chinese people,

to the great victory of the vietnamese people,

to the great victory of the three indochinese peoples,

to the health and long life of chairman mao,

to the health of premier chou en-lai,

to the health of vice-chairman li teh-sheng,

to the health of the other chinese party and government leaders,

to the health of ambassador ngo thuyen,

to the health of the ambassadors, charges d'affaires and their wives, and

to the health of gentlemen, ladies and friends present here exclamation

Premier Chou En-lai's Toast

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

following is the full text of premier chou en-lai's toast at the farewell banquet given by presient nguyen huu tho here this evening:

respected president nguyen huu tho,
distinguished guests on the delegation of south viet nam,
friends and comrades,

we are most glad this evening to get together joyously once again with our vietnamese comrades-in-arms at this grand and cordial banquet given by president nguyen huu tho.

on behalf of the chinese comrades present here, i express our sincere thanks to president nguyen huu tho and all the other distinguished guests on the delegation.

all these days we have been immersed in a warm atmosphere of china-viet nam solidarity and friendship. chairman mao tsetung has had a most cordial and friendly meeting with president nguyen huu tho. our two sides have held beneficial talks on the present situation in south viet nam and on issues of common interest. we have signed the 1974 agreement on china's gratuitous economic assistance to the republic of south viet nam. without any doubt, your present successful visit is an important contribution towards further consolidating and developing the militant unity and great friendship between the chinese and south vietnamese peoples.

during their visit, president nguyen huu tho and other distinguished guests on the delegation have spoken many most warm-hearted and friendly words of thanks for the assistance rendered by our country. we regard them as encouragements given by the fraternal south vietnamese people to the chinese people. under the leadership of chairman mao, the chinese people are determined to follow the direction pointed out by the party's tenth national congress, earnestly make a success of our socialist revolution and socialist construction, and at the same time strive to make a greater contribution to the people of the world in continued application of proletarian internationalism.

friends and comrades,

the present international situation characterized by great disorder throughout the world is most favourable to the struggle of the vietnamese people. we are sure that the heroic south vietnamese people, who have won victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, will surmount all difficulties and obstacles and advance continuously along the road of victory. south viet nam certainly belongs to the south vietnamese people exclamation

in conclusion, i request our distinguished guests to convey to the fraternal south vietnamese people the chinese people's cordial greetings as well as their good wishes for new and still greater successes in the future.

tomorrow, you will continue your visit in other parts of china. we wish your visit complete success.

i propose a toast

to the fraternal friendship between the chinese and south vietnamese peoples,

to the health of president nguyen huu tho,

to the health of president huynh tan phat,

to the health of foreign minister nguyen thi binh,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests on the delegation,

to the health of ambassador nguyen van quang,

to the health of ambassador ngo thuyen,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of our friends and comrades present here exclamation

Chinese Vice Minister Meets and Fetes Vietnamese Medical Study Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

huang shu-tse, chinese vice-minister of public health, this evening met with the vietnamese medical study group led by professor tran huu tuoc and gave a dinner in its honour. they had a warm and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were leading members of departments concerned and representatives of peking medical circles, including chang ching-sung, hsu yin-hsiang, hsu shou-jen and li chu.

le tuan, counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, attended the dinner.

the vietnamese group arrived here by train this afternoon.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Wang Meng Fetes FRG Minister of Interior

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 19, 1973)

wang meng, minister of the physical culture and sports commission, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of hans-dietrich genscher, minister of the interior of the federal republic of germany, and his wife.

among the guests were members of minister genscher's party and the f.r.g. ambassador to china rolf friedemann pauls.

attending were li ching-chuan, a leading member of the physical culture and sports commission, chung shih-tung, vice-president of the all-china sports federation, and leading members of departments concerned hsu wei-chin and sun so-chang, as well as representatives of chinese sportsmen hu yu-lan and li wan-chi.

during the banquet hosts and guests had a friendly conversation.

minister genscher, his wife and his party arrived in peking by air this afternoon.

FRG Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Minister Genscher and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, gave a banquet here this evening on the occasion of the visit to china by hans-dietrich genscher, minister of the interior of the f.r.g., and his wife.

among the guests were wang meng, minister of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister, and leading members of departments concerned and people of peking literary, art and sports circles li ching-chuan, wu chung-chao, yang chen-ya, hsu wei-chin, yen hung-liang, chang lien-hua, wang to, chen hsien, chu tse, jen chao, li teh-lun, hsueh ching-hua and hu yu-lan.

attending were minister genscher and his wife and party, as well as officials of the f.r.g. embassy here.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 30, 1973 No. 5506

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"CHENG" RECITALS

A Discourse Starting with "Fighting the Typhoon," a Cheng Recital

by

Ch'u Lan (初瀾)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 11, 1973)

In "Fighting the Typhoon," a recital performed with the cheng (箏), a Chinese musical instrument like the harp placed horizontally, the ancient national musical instrument is used to echo the voice of the new era. It vividly reflects, in a national form welcomed by the masses of the audience, the substance of the revolution, and portrays the dockers' heroic spirit of fighting against heaven and earth with a profile of their militant life. The experience of its creation furnishes us with another living, enlightening example of how to carry out better the great policy of "Make the past serve the present and foreign things serve China" and "Weed through the old to bring forth the new."

Chairman Mao points out: "Chinese culture should have its own form, its own national form." The unity of socialist content and national form is our fundamental starting point in creating socialist literature and art.

Revolutionary literary and artistic works must reflect the socialist content, vigorously mold the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers and, under the guidance of the Party's basic line for the entire period of socialism, reflect the realities of struggles in the three great revolutionary movements. Only in this way can revolutionary literature and art fully play the fighting role in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The revolutionary content of literary and artistic works should also be expressed in the unique national form and should, by all possible means, have "the fresh and lively Chinese style and Chinese dignity welcomed by the Chinese people." Our literature and art seek to really serve the workers, peasants and soldiers. In order to make the literary and artistic works really acceptable to and welcomed by the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, the question of a national style for these works must never be neglected. Closely related to this question is the problem of how to correctly and critically inherit the traditions of national art so as to weed through the old to bring forth the new and to create a new national form.

The ideological content of the feudal and bourgeois classes existing enormously in the literary and artistic works of the old times cannot be inherited critically. Even in the case of the quintessence among them which is democratic by nature--such as some outstanding classical literary works which play the role of helping the people today in understanding the history of class struggle in the past--we also must pay attention to making thoroughgoing criticism against their negative or even reactionary ideological content and eliminating the harmful impact they may bring to the readers (the young readers in particular) today. A concrete analysis must be made of the artistic form of the literary and artistic works of the past: Some traditional artistic forms have headed toward a deadlock and been eliminated by actual life; others can hardly be remolded because they have been stamped very deeply with the brand of the life of the old times and the reactionary classes. But, there are also some traditional artistic forms (in particular, certain artistic languages and artistic ways of expression) which still retain the healthy, plain factors reflecting the clearcut national characteristics. They should be critically remolded so that lessons can be drawn from them in creating revolutionary, socialist works of literature and art.

For example, in "Fighting the Typhoon," a cheng recital (箏曲), the traditional methods of expression like "trillo" (搖指), "brisk four-points" (快四点) and "glissando" (按滑音) have been critically assimilated, producing rather good artistic effect. Here, critical assimilation does not mean taking in everything as it is but means melting the traditional techniques in the artistic images of the work after a course of selection, development and creation. The result is the creation and development of a new national form. For this reason, we encourage bold probing and experiment in various forms of literary and artistic creation in this field. This will benefit the strengthening of the artistic expression and national characteristics of literary and artistic work.

The analysis, criticism and remolding of the old forms involve a course of complicated, difficult and careful work. This is because these old forms developed and took shape gradually over a long course to reflect the content of everyday life in the old times. In specific literary and artistic works, we may often see that the essence and the dross are mixed together. Therefore, the composer of an artistic work should be allowed to cover a course of probing and to make mistakes and correct them. But, we should not shy away from such work because it is difficult. Is it possible to refuse drawing lessons from the legacies of national art, to negate totally the traditional

artistic form, to simply "start from scratch" and to create something out of nothing? No! Chairman Mao has pointed out incisively: "It makes a difference whether or not we have such examples, the difference between crudeness and refinement, between roughness and polish, between a low and a high level, and between slower and faster work. Therefore, we must on no account reject the legacies of the ancients and the foreigners or refuse to learn from them, even though they are the works of the feudal or bourgeois classes." The adoption of a nihilist attitude toward the legacies of national art and the severance of connection with national traditions are disadvantageous to the development of creation of socialist literature and art. Of course, drawing lessons cannot take the place of creation. The only source of literary and artistic creation still lies in the militant life of the masses of people. Otherwise, the relations between the "source" and the "stream" will be reversed. This will do the development of literary and artistic creation still greater harm.

In the long course of development of the feudal society, China had created a brilliant ancient culture. China's cultural art, whether music, painting, play, opera, song and dance or literature, has gone through a long course of historical development, forming its unique laws of art, as well as its national form and national style closely related to the national habits and languages. Things of relevance to the traditional laws of Chinese national art should be studied and summed up with the Marxist viewpoint. The languages and methods of expression in the national art which are still useful today should be assimilated critically. Proceeding from the basic task of molding the model proletarian heroes, the revolutionary model plays have set for us a brilliant example in critically assimilating the old artistic form of the Peking opera. All forms of literary and artistic creation also should learn seriously from the rich experience of the revolutionary model plays in this aspect and strive to create socialist new art with unique national form and national style.

In his article, entitled, "The Bring-It-Here Mentality," Lu Hsün put forth his famous "bring-it-here-mentality," on the matter of cultural and art legacy. He pointed out: We must "take up and pick out" the legacy and handle it differently--"use, store up or destroy it"--according to different conditions. What deserves attention was that Lu Hsün particularly stressed that it was first necessary to take the correct stand and attitude--"be calm and brave, be discriminative and don't be selfish"--toward the legacy. This means: We must be bold and prudent in critically inheriting the cultural and art legacy; we must "use our brains and sharp eyes," make scientific analysis on the basis of one dividing into two and avoid drawing premature, over-simple conclusions through making wholesale confirmation or wholesale negation. The most fundamental principle is that the composer must proceed from the interests and needs of the revolution and not from "self-interest." He must not pick strange things from the heap of waste paper and use them to decorate their works for speculative purpose, nor should he fear making mistakes, shun difficulties and cherish the lazy man's idea of doing nothing at all. Although the former and the latter way of doing things are different in form, they in essence reflect the bourgeois world outlook.

Therefore, the course of carrying out the great policy of "Make the past serve the present and foreign things serve China" and "Weed through the old to bring forth the new" in critically inheriting the legacy of national art is also

a course of violent struggle between the two world outlooks and the two viewpoints toward art. On this question, the Right or ultra-"Left" kind of wrong tendencies in the idea of creation will often show themselves rhymthically again and again in sympathy with the rise and fall of various ideological trends in society. For example, the criticism of the tendency to "affirm everything" in the legacy may possibly give rise to the tendency of "negating everything," and vice versa. We must pay attention to the fact that one tendency may cover up another. We must make criticism repeatedly by grasping the essence of the bourgeois world outlook. Only in this way can we continuously overcome one-sidedness in ideological understanding and firmly implement the Party's policies.

History has proved and will continue to prove that: If our revolutionary literary and art creation takes in rich nutrition from the fountain of militant life in the three great revolutionary movements and critically draws on useful experience from the fine traditions of our great national culture and art, our literary and art creation will be elevated to a still higher plane and achieve still more splendid results!

* * *

The Cheng Recital Is a New Creation

- comment on "Fighting the Typhoon," a cheng recital

by

Hsiao Ch'iu (小丘)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 11, 1973)

The cheng (箏) is a Chinese musical instrument with a long history. More than 2,000 years ago, during the period of the Warring States, playing of the cheng was already popular over vast areas in Northwest China. Subsequently the art spread further to other places throughout the country. In the long course of its development, the cheng art invariably was subject to the influence of the feudal class and was stamped with the brand of the old times. However, because cheng music stemmed chiefly from the folk songs, it could still preserve much of the simple and healthy colors of folk art. Today, we should critically rearrange and study this form of traditional instrumental music which is welcomed by the laboring people and has rich national characteristics, and draw lessons from it in developing the socialist musical creation.

The Shanghai Orchestra recently gave a creative cheng performance, "Fighting the Typhoon," on the stage of literature and art in the capital. This musical work reflects the heroism and lofty character of the dockers of new China in bravely fighting the typhoon and protecting public property. This musical work is short but energetic and has a rich smell of daily life and strong national characteristics. This performance was warmly welcomed by the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. It has furnished new experience in creating national instrumental music to reflect the spirit of the times in a still better way and in critically inheriting the legacy of national music.

To create socialist new things, national instrumental music should, fundamentally speaking, actively reflect the militant life during the period of socialism and mold in a still better way some musical images of the proletarian heroes.

"Fighting the Typhoon" is a cheng performance based on the militant life of the working class during the period of socialism. It selects a typical event of the dockers' against a typhoon and, through this event, reflects a profile of the fiery, militant life on the industrial front and vigorously depicts the selfless, heroic character of the working class. The type of the materials selected is determined by the depth of the composer's going into everyday life and his ability to make a typical summary of the literary and artistic materials in everyday life. The selection of materials for "Fighting the Typhoon" not only avoids the defect of similarity with the themes of some instrumental musical creations at present and reflects the composer's relatively deep experience in everyday life, but also pays attention to the characteristics and capacity expressed by the national instrumental music in solos. Needless to say, there was basically no theme expressing the militant life of the working class in traditional cheng recital, and such a theme was also rarely found in the new creations for national instrumental music in the past few years.

Therefore, the efforts made by the composer of "Fighting the Typhoon" deserve our close attention.

The thematic thought and major themes of the revolution should be expressed through the selection of typical musical materials and by molding the musical images of the typical heroic personalities. The musical image of "Fighting the Typhoon" has been molded rather successfully. Through the use and development of three pieces of basic musical materials, it outlines the heroic characteristics of the dockers: First, with a cheerful tune rich in the rhythm of labor, it expresses the enthusiasm of the dockers laboring intensively and happily for building socialism; second, with a short but forceful tune, it expresses the dockers' heroism in selflessly fighting against the typhoon; third, with a broad, lyrical and cantabile melody, it expresses the scene of the heroes showing their revolutionary high spirit to the full and preparing to take part in a new battle after defeating the typhoon. In each of the three movements of this work, a different kind of musical material is used as the mainstay of the development and structure to form an entirety of organically unified musical image in a well-arranged way.

In handling the relations between men and things and between things and scenes, the composer also pays attention to putting the images of the personalities in a prominent position and lays emphasis on depicting the ideological feelings of the heroic personalities under different conditions. While depicting the personalities, he also portrays the natural scenery. But the portrayal of scenery is subordinate to the portrayal of personalities. For instance, in the second movement, the natural howling of the typhoon reappears to some extent, but attention is paid to giving clearcut prominence to the well-arranged development of a tune expressing the dockers' heroic character against the background of a turbulent storm. Again, in the third movement, the bright and broad andante cantabile describes the scene of the sunny sky after the rain and the revival of everything and, above all, reveals the broad-mindedness and the lofty inner world of the working class, thus producing the good effect of expressing the feelings through describing the scenery and combining the feelings with the scenery.

The revolutionary change in the content of a piece of artistic work invariably demands and results in the creation of a new artistic form. "Fighting the Typhoon" basically adopts two methods in creating a new artistic form and new techniques of expression:

First, the traditional techniques of expression by the cheng is changed and developed appropriately. For instance, the "brisk four-points" (快四点), "trillo" (摇指) and "glissando" (按滑音) are the characteristic traditional techniques in playing the cheng. The former is used in the second movement of the musical work to display its characteristic of a continual fast-tempo rhythm, so as to exaggerate the tense, breath-taking militant atmosphere; the latter two are used in the cantabile melody of the third movement to increase the lyrical atmosphere and national characteristic of this melody. These traditional methods and techniques are not followed to the letter but are combined with the change and development of the strength, tempo and other factors, so as to make them one of the tactics in expressing the new content. As Chairman Mao points out: "Nor do we refuse to utilize the literary and artistic forms of

the past, but in our hands these old forms, remolded and infused with new content, also become something revolutionary in the service of the people."

Second, when the traditional techniques of expression of the cheng are not enough or unsuitable for expressing the new content, the strong points of other artistic forms are borrowed by starting from the needs of the content and on the basis of the traditions, and effort is made boldly to develop and create some new tactics of expression. For example, "scraping" (刮奏) is one of the traditional techniques in playing the cheng. But, the cheng is played single-handedly so that its range is narrow and the "scraping" is chiefly played to produce decorative sound effect. In "Fighting the Typhoon," the method of "scraping" with both hands to cover a wide range is developed and applied. Crescendo and diminuendo by means of "scraping" are adopted to appropriately express the momentum of the attack of typhoon, thus paving the way for introducing the scene of the dockers' intense fight. For another example, the technique of "sweeping" is adopted in the second movement of the work to produce low-pitch sound in accompaniment of the tune depicting the heroic character of the dockers. This technique is borrowed from the "sweeping" of the p'i-p'a (琵琶) and adapted to the characteristics of the techniques in playing the cheng. Here, the loud and forceful rhythm produced by this "sweeping" enhances the militancy of the music, deepens the description of the ever-advancing heroic character of the dockers, enriches and enlarges the power of expression by the cheng and also increases the artistic influence of this musical work.

Revolutionary literary and art creation must adhere to the principle of serving the Party's basic line and--with revolutionary and socialist ideological content--educate the people and boost their fighting spirit. At the same time, revolutionary literary and art creation must utilize all things in the legacy of national traditional art which are still useful today; it must critically take in all things in the national artistic form which are welcomed by the masses and still have vitality. The creation of the cheng recital "Fighting the Typhoon" has resolved relatively well the dialectical relationship of the unity of opposites between revolutionary content and national form in a piece of work and the unity of opposites between the critical inheritance of national traditions and the creation of new things. As far as this point is concerned, the experience of creating the cheng recital "Fighting the Typhoon" has given us enlightenment not only on the creation of national instrumental music, but also on other forms of artistic creation.

* * *

LANGUAGE REFORM

The Adjustment of Chinese Characters As Viewed from the Relationship between Spoken Language and Written Language

by

the Language Seminar, Faculty of Chinese Studies,
Nanking University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 10, 1973)

In the work of adjusting the Chinese characters, a very important question is the correct orientation of the relationship between the spoken language and the written language.

The written language is a system of symbols for recording the spoken language. In the relationship between the written language and the spoken language, spoken language is primary and written language is secondary. Since the written language is an instrument for recording the spoken language, it should be in step with the spoken language, and as much as possible, reflect the spoken language. Only a written language that is able to more easily reflect and record a spoken language can be regarded as a good written language. A written language that cannot easily reflect and record a spoken language should be reformed. This is a basic concept in our study of the relationship between the written language and the spoken language. At the same time we must see that: After the birth of a written language, it gives form to a relatively independent system that turns the spoken language into a more complete and precise form of writing. Consequently, it gives rise to its own salient features. This also deserves our attention.

Proceeding from this basic understanding, we now discuss several concrete views on the adjustment of the Chinese characters.

(1) Things which are used without distinction in the spoken language invariably take on some unnecessary distinctions in the Chinese characters, thereby causing a serious break between writing and speech. If we ascribe to the basic concept that the written language is an instrument for recording the spoken language, we should admit that it is both illogical and unnecessary for things which are originally used without distinction in speech to arbitrarily take on distinctions in Chinese characters. This method not only could not enrich and develop the spoken language, but would instead impose a burden on the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers using the Chinese characters. The broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers strongly resent the arbitrary distinctions made in the written language, and they use a large number of "phonetic loan characters" to express their disapproval.

For example: A ball-shaped bulge is called a "geda" (ko-ta) and this phrase is very extensively used. There are "t'u" (soil) geda, "shan" (mountain) geda, "p'ifu" (skin) geda, "hsien" (string) geda, "mien" (face) geda, "ts'ai" (vegetable) geda..... In speech, the word "geda" sounds exactly alike, and

their meaning is almost identical. However, in Chinese characters, it is written variously as "吃达," "屹嵯," "疙瘩," "纥达" and "咯哒."

The end of a thing is called shao, but is written as "梢" in the case of a tree and as "艄" in the case of a boat.

A thing branching from the main body is called "ch'a." Used in the case of a river it is written as "汊," in the case of a tree it is written as "杈," and in the case of a dress it is written as "衩." Used more extensively is the character "岔," used in "cha-lu" (岔路) and "ta-kuo-ch'a" (打个岔).

The distinctions in the writing of Chinese characters given in these examples are all unnecessary and illogical, since there is no distinction in the spoken language (it itself is a phrase or factor forming a phrase). Therefore the arbitrary adding of distinctions in the writing of the written language should be abolished.

(2) As the written language is an instrument for recording the spoken language and phrases in the spoken language are the compounds of meaning and sound, the forms of the written language are only the symbols of these compounds of meaning and sound. Because of this, excessive blind faith in the forms of the Chinese characters and particularly of the radicals is wrong. Actually, the Chinese characters have always been evolving and developing. From the hieroglyphics at the earliest stage, through the oracle-bone writing, the bronze inscription writing, the major and minor seal scripts, the li-shu script to the present k'ai-shu script, the Chinese characters have long become "non-hieroglyphic pictograms." Today, if we do not regard the Chinese characters as symbols of the compounds of meaning and sound of expression in the Chinese language and rely solely on the forms of Chinese characters to understand the meaning of words and to conduct social activities, we will run into trouble. Is "ching" (鲸) a fish? Is "pien-fu" (蝙蝠) an insect? Is "p'u-sha" (菩萨) a kind of grass? What is the relationship between "hung" (虹) and the insect? What is the relationship between "hsiao" (笑) and bamboo and between "chiao" (骄)-ch'i and a horse? A "ch'iao" (桥) does not necessarily have to be made of wood, and a "pei" (杯) made of wood would indeed be a rarity.

In the course of the development of Chinese characters, basing on social development, some radicals have been constantly changing. For example: "kuan" (管) at the very beginning took the radical of bamboo and was pronounced "kuan" (官) because it was made of bamboo. Later it was made of jade, and it appeared again as the character "kuan" (琯) taking the radical of jade and was pronounced "kuan." The characters "p'an" (盘) and "p'an" (槃) were also written as "p'an" (鞶) in bronze inscription writing because the last one was made of metal. Now, there is almost no further need to worry, because based on social development, new radicals have been used in place of old radicals, and "ch'iao" (桥) is no longer written as "ch'iao" (锹) or "ch'iao" (石乔). In accordance with the basic concept that the written language is a system of symbols for recording the spoken language, we should smash the blind faith in radicals by combining some and eliminating others. In that way we shall be able to reduce a large number of Chinese characters.

For example: "li" in "mo-li" (茉莉), "li" in "ling-li" (伶俐), "li" in "li-chi" (痢疾), "li" in "la-li" (鬍鬌) and "li" in "she-li" (猞猁) should all be written as "li" (利); and "k'uang" (筐), "k'uang" (诓), "k'uang" (哐) and "k'uang" (框) should be written as "k'uang" (匡); "mu-shu" (苜蓿) should be changed into "mu-shu" (目宿), "ch'iu-yin" (蚯蚓) should be changed into "ch'iu-yin" (丘引), "k'o-tou" (蝌蚪) should be changed into "k'o-tou" (科斗); and the radicals "i" (木) and "shih" (木) should be written as "i" (木), and the radicals "i" (尸) and "i" (尸) should be written as "i" (尸).

The broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, in breaking away from restrictions imposed by radicals in Chinese characters and boldly using "phonetic loan characters," deserve to be supported and encouraged. For example: The changing of "T'ai hsien" (泰县) into "T'ai hsien" (太县), the changing of "kou" (鯸) into "kou" (勾) and the changing of "chiu-ts'ai" (韭菜) into "chiu-ts'ai" (九菜), etc. This is a law consistent with the development of Chinese characters as well as consistent with the basic concept that the written language is an instrument for recording the spoken language. Naturally, radicals could also never be abolished all at once, and attention must be paid to practice. At present, we can only, on the basis of summing up the practical experience of the masses, boldly push forward the use of "phonetic loan characters," and by gradually combining some radicals, reduce the number of Chinese characters. There are people who think that this might lead to controversies and confusions. There is no need for them to worry. In contemporary Chinese language, the use of compound words in sentences is in the absolute majority, and single words are very seldom used. Because of this, in forming words into phrases and forming phrases into sentences and articles, the meaning of phrases expressed by homograms could be distinguishable from one another and there should not be any confusion.

(3) The written language is an instrument for recording the spoken language, and we use the Chinese characters to record the Chinese language. The number of phrases in the Chinese language is very large and it is constantly increasing. As an instrument for recording the Chinese language, the number of the Chinese characters should be limited and be reduced as far as possible so as to make them convenient for people to study and use. "Vocabulary in language is most sensitive to changes, and it is in a state of almost constant change." (Stalin's "Marxism and Problems of Linguistics") Phrases in Chinese language are also so. They are constantly changing every hour and minute. Some are lost and new ones are added, and some have changed their meaning. However, the number of Chinese characters should be relatively stable. Because of this, in adding new phrases, there is no need to add new characters or to coin new words. But as Lu Hsün had said: "Up to the present, new characters are still being produced in China." This problem could be most saliently expressed in the translation of chemical terms. In the branch of learning called chemistry alone, there are five to six hundred new words. Such words as those listed below are actually difficult to recognize and distinguish: for example, "fan" (矾) - "fan" (钒), "ai" (矽) - "ai" (锿) and "ti" (碲) - "ti" (鐪).

Why did this condition occur? The problem was caused by the translation of the polysyllabic foreign language into the monosyllabic Chinese language. For example, the translation of Gallium into "chia" (镓), Ruthenium into

"liao" (钌), and Tellurum into "ti" (碲), etc. We suggest that translators should follow the objective rule of developing the monosyllabic Chinese language into polysyllabic words and whenever possible use common Chinese characters or the phoneticized Chinese language in transliteration. In this way, we could save a great deal of efforts in coining new words and reduce the number of new and unusual words.

In summing up, we oppose the making of unnecessary distinctions in Chinese characters for things that have no distinction in speech. However, we admit that the written language is a relatively independent system, and some necessary distinctions should be permitted between the spoken language and the written language. If we push for the complete use of "phonetic loan characters" and use a single Chinese character in place of all homonyms, then the character chiao (交) would be used in place of more than twenty characters read "chiao," such as "教，蛟，骄，焦、," etc., and the characters "雇，固，顾，估，故 " would be merged into a single "ku" (固). This could not but cause confusion.

We must not only oppose rupture and antagonism between the spoken language and the written language, but also oppose the mixing of the spoken language with the written language. The proper orientation of the relations between the spoken language and the written language is an extremely vital matter. Because of this, in the current work to adjust and simplify Chinese characters, we must adhere to the basic concept that the written language is an instrument for recording the spoken language, push on with the use of "phonetic loan characters" and the adjustment of radicals, and reduce the number of characters. At the same time, we must also take into consideration the salient features of our own written language, and pay proper attention to the practice of the masses in using Chinese characters. Only in this way could we truly succeed in doing things useful that can be put into application right away.

* * *

From the Development of Chinese Characters to the Simplification of Chinese Characters

by

Tai Li (戴澧)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 10, 1973)

Chinese characters are created by the Chinese working people through the practice of struggle. It is one of the oldest written language in the world and has played an unforgettable role in recording the glorious history of the Chinese people. Today and for a relatively long period to come Chinese characters will remain an instrument we must use, and we must bring its due role into play. However, Chinese characters are ideograms and every character has a different form. They are difficult to read, difficult to recognize, difficult to remember, difficult to write and inconvenient to use. For a long time, the Chinese people had the desire to completely reform the Chinese characters, but this could not be realized in old China. Only in socialist new China under the leadership of Chairman Mao and with the working people wielding state power could there be leadership for proceeding systematically with the reform of the Chinese characters and could the advance toward "taking the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the written languages of the world" be made.

At present, the main tasks in the reform of Chinese characters are: to simplify the Chinese characters, popularize the standard spoken language and push on with the proposal for the phoneticization of the Chinese language.

To simplify the Chinese characters, lessons can be drawn today from the history of the development of Chinese characters by the people in some cases. The evolution of the form of Chinese character has mainly advanced in the direction of from the complex to the simple. Viewed from the historical documents available, the simplification and adjustment of Chinese characters has on the whole followed two methods: One is by reducing their complexity, and the other is through bold creation.

Regarding the reduction of complexity, the following conditions are given:

(1) Standardizing the form. In the early period of the development of the Chinese characters, the forms and strokes were not standardized. This was particularly so in the case of some pictograms representing the shapes of certain animals and plants. For example, the characters for phoenix, bird, tiger, horse, deer, fish and corn could be found in scores of variation in oracle-bone writings. Their forms and strokes were seldom unified. By the time of the bronze inscription writing of the Chou dynasty, the writing of some characters was still not standardized. Later, owing to continuous reform, the hsiao-chuan or minor seal script could be considered to have more orderly and standardized forms and strokes.

(2) Standardizing the ideographic symbols. Among the pictograms of early Chinese characters the ideographic symbols of radicals were also not quite standardized. For example in the character "P'in-mu" (牝, 牡) found in

oracle-bone writings, their ideographic symbol did not always follow the radical of the ox. Some used the radical of the sheep, some used the radical of the pig, some used the radical of the dog, some used the radical of the horse, and some even used the radicals of the deer and the tiger. In hsiao-chuan script and in li-shu and k'ai-shu scripts, they all became standardized through using the radical of the ox, and the overwhelming majority of other radicals were eliminated.

(3) Combining and abridging. In the written language of old times, some radicals were invariably very complicated. For example, the "ts'ao" (艸) radical was often written as "艸 ," and the "lin" (林) radical was often written as "森 ." In oracle-bone writing, the character "mo" (莫) was written as "㦰 " and also as "㦰 ." In the ancient writings and seal writings (ta-chuan) collected in Shuo-wen, many characters were mostly overlapping in form. For example, the character "tse" (則) was written as (鼎). Such examples were so numerous in Shuo-wen that they defied description. Acording to Shuo-wen, there were 53 characters under the "ts'ao" radical which used (艸) in the ta-chuan script, but were all changed to (艸) in the hsiao-chuan script.

Owing to bold creation, the following conditions also appeared:

(1) Structural changes. After the emperior Ch'in Shih-huang unified the six states, he standardized the Chinese characters by coining the hsiao-chuan script and the li-shu script. The li-shu script was a very bold departure from the former structural form of the original Chinese characters. For example, in the original hsiao-chuan script, pictograms "drawn from the thing and following the turn and twisting of the form" could still vaguely be seen, but they completely disappeared in the li-shu script. The great reduction in the number of strokes in particular made the characters easier to write.

(2) Creating new characters. In Shuo-wen among the ancient characters there were also some unusual characters which were a kind of simplified characters popular during the period of the Warring States. For example the character "li" (禮) was written as (礼), the character "ch'i" (棄) was written as (弃) and the character "wu" (無) was written as (无) in the ancient form. Because there was no reasonable explanation for them in "liu-shu," Shuo-wen therefore called them unusual characters. The reform spirit in defiance of traditional dignity shown by the masses of people in history deserves our emulation.

(3) Removing ideographic symbols and phonetic symbols from phonograms. This was also done under three conditions. (a) Reducing the number of strokes in ideographic symbols. For example, under the "li" (犛) section in Shuo-wen, "li" (氂) became "li" (犛) by omitting the pronunciation of "mao" (毛). (b) Reducing the number of strokes in phonetic symbols. For example under the "yang" (羊) section in Shuo-wen, the character "kao" (羔) used the "yang" (羊) radical and the pronunciation was likewise omitted. Under the "ho" (禾) section: the character "ch'iu" (秋) used the "ho" radical, and the "chiao" (龝) pronunciation was omitted. (c) Eliminating both the ideographic symbol and phonetic symbol. For example, under the section on "hun" (㚔) in Shuo-wen: In the character "lang" (㚔) both the radical of "hun" (㚔) and the pronunciation of "hsiang" (㚔) were omitted.

(4) Creating new phonograms. This was also carried out under three conditions. (a) By changing ideographic symbols. The characters "ho-hsieh" (龢 龠) changed its radical from "yüeh" (龠) into the radicals of "k'ou" (口) and "yen" (言) to become "ho-hsieh" (和 諧). (b) By changing the phonetic symbol. The character "hsiu" (褎) which used the radical "i" (衣) and pronounced "sui" (采), was changed to the radical "i" (衣) and pronounced "yu" (由), thus becoming the character "hsiu" (袖). (c) By changing both the ideographic symbol and the phonetic symbol. The character "t'ao" (饕) which followed the radical "shih" (食) and pronounced "hao" (號) was changed into "t'ao" (叨) which followed the radical "k'ou" (口) and pronounced "t'ao" (刀). When these new phonograms first appeared in society, some people criticized them as "vulgar" characters but what found acceptance among the people was precisely this type of "vulgar" characters, and the "elegant" characters could only be seen in Shuo-wen.

(5) Abridging certain parts. By the method of condensing and eliminating.

The above are several aspects in the history of the development of the Chinese characters from complex to simple. They are used for our reference in work to simplify and adjust the Chinese characters.

* * *

LASER TECHNOLOGY

China Studies, Uses Laser Technology

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

research institutes and industrial enterprises in china have made dozens of lasers, a new technology emerging in the 1960's.

laser, the generator of a concentrated, powerful, monochromatic and parallel beam of light, is in use in industry, medical work, national defence and scientific research.

steady progress has been made in the study and application of this technology since china produced its first ruby laser in 1961. workers and engineers use laser beams for drilling holes, welding, measuring distances and setting alignments. laser beams are also applied in surgery and other fields of work.

the chinese institute of metrology, the shanghai municipal bureau of weights and measures, and other units made a photoelectric interference comparator with a laser. it improves precision in auto-aligning a one-metre line from one micron to one fifth of a micron, and shortens the work process from two weeks to two hours.

futan university and the no. two optical instruments factory in shanghai, and the tientsin university made a laser auto-aligner that quickly and accurately measures the concentricity for installing the main shaft of a 10,000-ton vessel.

surgeons of the eye-ear-nose-throat hospital of the shanghai number one medical college have achieved preliminary success in using a laser device made by the shanghai medical apparatus research institute and other units.

in various places, cadres, workers, technicians, laser producers, users and research institutes have pooled their efforts for applying laser technology. faculty members and students of the tientsin university criticized the idealist apriorism spread by lin piao and his cohorts, and carried out scientific research guided by the materialist theory of reflection. they made investigations in factories making watches and navigational instruments. in shipyards they made a study of the concentricity methods used in measuring and installing the propeller shaft of the 10,000-ton oil-tanker. they cooperated with the workers in making a laser auto-aligner. they tried the sample instrument at the shipyards and improved it. finally they made a fairly precise laser auto-aligner.

the shanghai laser experimental station worked with three universities and more than 20 factories to make china's first laser thermal conductometer in about ten months. they achieved this by closely combining scientific research with production.

scientists and workers of the kirin provincial metallurgical research institute produced a microspectroscope with liquid laser in one year and a half of repeated experiments. use of this instrument greatly improves efficiency and accuracy in the making of qualitative and semi-quantitative analyses.

the wuhan seismic crew of the state seismic bureau, the peking scientific instruments factory and other units jointly designed and made a laser range-finder for long-distance measurements for china's geodetric surveys.

RIVER CONTROL

People Taming North China Unruly River

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

in response to chairman mao's great call "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control exclamation" issued ten years ago, hundreds of thousands of commune members have turned out every winter and spring to tame this unruly river in north china. at times one million people worked at the construction sites.

their efforts in the past decade have basically wiped out flood and waterlogging in the haiho river basin with a population of 70 million and brought irrigation to four million hectares of farmland that used to suffer from drought and yield meagre crops.

the gigantic river-harnessing scheme involves arduous labour. carrying on the work in winter, the builders broke the frozen earth with hammers and chisels, and stood in icy cold water to remove silt and sand from the river-bed. once tidal waves breached a coastal dyke at the mouth of the 140-kilometre-long and 3-kilometre-wide new channel for the tzuya river -- a major project in harnessing the haiho river. several hundred peasants jumped into the water, lined their arms and formed a "human wall" against the surging tide until the breach was sealed off.

after overcoming innumerable difficulties, the people have dug and dredged 3,700 kilometres of river courses, put up 4,300 kilometres of dykes. and built tens of thousands of sluice gates, culverts and bridges. these projects involved 1,700 million cubic metres of earth work.

how can the people have such strength to change river courses and transform the whole landscape?

a leading cadre at the building site said: "they have drawn strength from chairman mao's call which voices the long-cherished hope of the people and fires their enthusiasm."

mu tsung-hsin is one of the many people who have worked with zeal. coming from a poor peasant family in the manho commune in hopei province, he set a record in transporting earth at one site. when asked why he worked at such a speed, he pointed at an old basket he had taken with him to the construction site. "i work hard because i can never forget the history of this basket," he said. "i work so that our children and grandchildren will never have to carry such a basket begging for their living as my family once did".

this basket is a reminiscence of mu tsung-hsin's family history, a reminiscence of the misery brought by the haiho river to the people before liberation. some years before liberation, the river flooded after a rainstorm, and crops and homes were inundated. the landlord dismissed mu tsung-hsin's father, then a hired labourer, and seized the family's tiny piece of farmland. his father, carrying this basket, went begging with the whole family.

mu tsung-hsin was among the first in his village to join in taming the river in the autumn of 1965, and his mother asked him to take the basket with him. he worked like a man of iron, shovelling and transporting earth with all his might. he said: "when i work, chairman mao's great call comes to my mind. that old basket also urges me to work hard to build our new life."

in many families in the river basin, father and son, and brothers vied with one another to go to the building site. in many places the volunteers far exceeded the number required.

wang hsiu-lan, from a poor-peasant family in shantung province, is known as "a builder not in the builders' name-list". he had applied to take part in taming the river many times, but since he is already in his fifties, he was time and again told to stay behind in his village. but in the winter-spring building season, he would come pushing a handcart with his bed roll and go from work-site to work-site to see if he could lend a hand. he once found

that a project undertaken by a production brigade in tsiyang county was lagging behind. he at once joined in to work. people around asked him: "where have you come from?" he replied: "a people's commune." "where is your work-site then?" "my work-site has no boundary. my task will not end until the whole river-harnessing scheme is completed." he worked for five days and left only after the brigade had caught up with the others.

people's communes, counties, municipalities and provinces have joined forces in taming the haiho river. the task of digging a new channel leading to the sea for the yungting river, which was to be completed within a short period, was assigned to builders of hopei province. workers and peasants from tientsin city built roads, erected electric poles, put up power transmission lines and sent in foodstuff, coal and other daily necessities to the work-sites before the hopei builders arrived. this ensured the smooth progress of the project.

the cadres, builders and technical personnel have taken great care to ensure the quality of every project in designing and construction. they often travelled hundreds of kilometres and made surveys and investigations in hundreds of communes and brigades before working out the design for a new project. they drilled tens of thousands of metres and made countless analyses and calculations in order to acquire new data. to ensure that the dykes were built up to a high standard, they checked every cartload and only used earth which was neither too dry nor too wet. working with such a high sense of responsibility, they completed the projects in time with high quality.

the people in the haiho river basin are working on to bring the river under complete control. they are also enlarging the irrigated area and improving saline soil, in order to further raise the level of farming in the river basin.

MEDICAL EDUCATION

Peking Medical Students Study in Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

a group of worker-peasant-soldier students at peking medical college have just completed nine months of part-work part-study course in nearby rural areas under the guidance of their teachers.

this is part of the transformation of the old methods of teaching and studying in the light of chairman mao's instructions on a revolution in education. the students take a study-work course in the rural areas after having finished basic theoretical subjects and interned in the hospital attached to the college. this is an advantage over the old six-year course which divorced the students from practice and the masses.

the peking medical college has set up seven teaching centres in four counties on the outskirts of peking. the teachers and students first go to county hospitals where the students give treatment in the morning and attend lectures in the afternoon. they then move to commune clinics and production brigade health stations.

in addition to seeing patients, the teachers and students help improve the rural cooperative medical service. they study diseases common to the locality, guide mass sanitation campaigns, spread knowledge of birth control, collect and process medicinal herbs, and train barefoot doctors for local medical centres.

this transformation in medical education is beneficial to training medical workers who are both revolutionary and expert. it provides the students an opportunity to develop closer contact with the peasant masses. they can acquire a general knowledge of the common and recurrent diseases in the countryside and will become doctors with good knowledge and skill that serve the peasants.

rural hospitals, unlike urban hospitals, do not have many specialities, and the doctors need to be general practitioners since they must deal with a wide variety of common illnesses. while studying in villages, hsu hsing-chu, a student who majored in internal medicine, successfully delivered eight babies and performed six minor operations.

rural medical workers guide mass sanitation campaigns in line with the principle of putting prevention first and combining prevention with treatment. the students go from door to door in the villages investigating common diseases, determining their incidence, and discussing preventive measures and treatment.

the teachers and students found a high percentage of roundworm incidence in a production brigade in shunyi county. while dealing with the complaint, they organized peasants to improve public latrines and the handling of animal droppings and to cover all cesspools. this prevented contamination and raised the effectiveness of the manure.

during the influenza season teachers and trainees in a people's commune in miyun county prepared liquid medicine from herbs they had gathered on nearby hills and sent it right to the patients.

china's countryside abounds in medicinal herbs. herbal drugs are cheap and liked by the peasants. with the help of local medical workers, the students now know how to differentiate, collect, prepare and use various kinds of medicinal herbs. one student was able to identify more than 300 kinds of herbs in two weeks and prepare them. a total of 17 kinds of pills, powders, salves, tinctures and solutions for injection were made of herbs by the teachers and students in one village.

with wide-ranging experience accumulated from their extensive practice, the students have raised their ability to analyze and solve problems. practice has helped raise their theoretical level. a woman peasant had suffered from incontinence of the bladder for many years. a student cured her by new acupuncture treatment.

the poor and lower-middle peasants help the young trainees mature politically. they constantly educate the students in class struggle by relating their suffering before and contrasted it with their present happiness. this imbued the students with an ardent love of the new society and a deep hatred for the past, and helped deepen their class feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH WORK

Southwest China Autonomous Chou Improves Medical and Health Work

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Nov. 21, 1973)

the liangshan yi autonomous chou in southwest china's szechwan province, the biggest concentration of this minority nationality, has virtually wiped out the serious epidemic diseases which once spread havoc among local people.

all the counties and communes now have hospitals, but this area had no doctor before liberation.

medical teams were sent to liangshan soon after liberation to treat patients free of charge. the area has received big state allocations to develop medical services and train doctors. there are now more than 270 hospitals above the commune level, manned by 1,700 medical workers. many hospitals are equipped with x-ray machines, microscopes, shadowless lamps and other medical apparatus.

lamatzulo, a yi slave before liberation, has become a doctor popular among the people for her good work over the past few years. her four sisters died of diseases before liberation. she herself was once seriously ill. fortunately it was after liberation and she was saved by a mobile medical team. her mother later sent her to work in the team. with the help of her colleagues, she soon learned how to give injections, make transfusions and treat diseases. she has saved more than 100 patients from the brink of death.

many medical workers of yi nationality like lamatzulo are maturing politically and professionally. the state has set up health schools in the area, and a number of local medical workers have been sent to study in medical colleges elsewhere. the autonomous chou has more than 370 medical workers of yi nationality, and some of them have become physicians in-charge in county-run hospitals.

doctors from other parts of the country have come to join them in making medical rounds in the mountains and valleys, spreading hygiene knowledge and transforming backward habits and customs. pregnant women receive pre-natal hospital check-ups, and a new delivery method protects the health of mother and infant. as a result, the infant mortality rate has dropped from more than 60 per cent before liberation to less than three per cent at present.

medical departments and maternity centres in various counties hold discussions on mother and child care and give children yearly vaccinations against measles and infantile paralysis. adults have protective inoculations against encephalitis and other diseases. the autonomous chou gives 14 kinds of inoculations free of charge every year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Sino-Albanian Scientific Cooperation Agreement and Executive Plan Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

a scientific cooperation agreement between the academy of sciences of china and the academy of sciences of the people's republic of albania and its 1974 executive plan were signed here today.

kuo mo-jo, president of the chinese academy of sciences, and aleks taqi buda, chairman of the albanian academy of sciences, signed the two documents.

present at the signing ceremony were:

kol cimon popa, vice-chairman of the albanian academy of sciences, mentor lutfi permeti, president of the higher agricultural institute, eshref haxhi pumo, head of the geology and mining department of the state university of tirana, skender anastas koja, director of the institute of nuclear physics of the albanian academy of sciences, behar shtylla, albanian ambassador to china, and jovan andoni, counsellor of the albanian embassy in peking; and

liu hsi-yao, head, and chih chun, deputy head, of the scientific and educational group under the state council, wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the chinese academy of sciences, and leading members of departments concerned and scientists, including wang chien-chung, chin li-sheng, yu wen, liu chung-yang, chang chi, hsiao chien-chiu, huang cheng-hsia, wu tsao-wen, li yi and yeh lien-chun.

prior to the signing ceremony, kuo mo-jo and liu hsi-yao met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with aleks taqi buda and his party.

after the ceremony, kuo mo-jo gave a banquet in honour of the albanian guests.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Red Cross Delegation Arrives in Algiers

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 20, 1973)

the delegation of the chinese red cross society headed by ouyang ching, after attending the 22nd international red cross conference in tehran, arrived here today for a friendly visit to algeria at the invitation of the algerian red crescent society.

it was greeted at the airport by president of the host society mouloud belahouane, director of the general administration department of the algerian ministry of health djafari, and director of the ministry's education department mameri.

chinese ambassador to algeria lin chung was also present on the occasion.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Prime Minister Edward Heath to Visit China in Early 1974

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china, edward heath, prime minister of the united kingdom of great britain and northern ireland, will pay an official visit to the people's republic of china from january 4 to 12, 1974.

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Medical Delegation Calls on Burmese Minister for Health and Education

(NCNA-English Rangoon, Nov. 21, 1973)

the chinese medical delegation headed by kuo kuang-hua, accompanied by chinese ambassador to burma yeh cheng-chang, yesterday afternoon paid a courtesy call on dr. hla han, minister for health and education of burma.

during the meeting, minister hla han expressed welcome to the chinese medical delegation. he said that burma and china have a long history of friendship and baw paw sentiments. kuo kuang-hua said that the chinese medical delegation had come to exchange experience in medical work with the burmese colleagues and learn from them.

dr. thein aung, deputy minister for health and education, was also present on the occasion.

on the same evening, the chinese ambassador gave a reception on the visit of the chinese delegation. dr. hla han, dr. thein aung, dr. aung thein and other burmese officials and doctors attended the reception which proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

Chinese Medical Delegation Continues Visit in Burma

(NCNA-English Rangoon, Nov. 20, 1973)

the visiting chinese medical delegation led by kuo kuang-hua, toured rangoon and upper burma from november 12 to 19.

the chinese medical workers called on government health departments and visited medical institutes and scenic spots in rangoon as well as in mandalay and sagaing, both major cities in upper burma. they were warmly welcomed by burmese medical workers.

when they visited the burmese indigenous medicine school in mandalay, the chinese medical workers had a discussion with the hosts on developing indigenous medicine in the two countries and they were shown indigenous medicinal herbs grown in the school.

on november 13, the chinese delegation called on thein aung, deputy health minister of burma. chinese ambassador yeh cheng-chang was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Government Maritime Shipping Delegation Leaves for France

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

a chinese government maritime shipping delegation left peking for france by air today to discuss a maritime shipping agreement and pay a friendly visit at the invitation of the ministry of transport of france.

leader of the delegation is vice-minister of communications yu mei, who is already abroad, and deputy leader is director of the bureau of water transport wang pao-shan.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were vice-minister of communications tao chi and leading members of departments concerned pang chih-chiang, chang kung-chen and tung hua-min.

jacques leguay, assistant to the commercial counsellor of the french embassy in china, was also present.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Conakry

(NCNA-English Conakry, Nov. 20, 1973)

a chinese government delegation with lai chi-fa, vice-minister of the state capital construction commission, as leader and han ke-hua, chinese ambassador to guinea, as deputy leader, arrived here yesterday afternoon.

the delegation has come at the invitation of the guinean government to attend the celebrations of the 3rd anniversary of the victory of the guinean people in repulsing the invasion by portuguese mercenary troops.

the delegation was met at the airport by guinean minister of internal commerce sanguiana camara moussa, minister of finance and banking doumbouya mamadou bella as well as diplomats of the chinese embassy here.

Premier Chou En-lai Greets President Toure on Third Anniversary of Victory of Guinean People Against Aggression

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, has sent a message today to president ahmed sekou toure of guinea, warmly congratulating him on the third anniversary of the victory of the guinean people against aggression. the message reads:

his excellency ahmed sekou toure,
president of the republic of guinea,

conakry

on the occasion of the third anniversary of the victory of the guinean people against aggression, i wish to extend, on behalf of the chinese government and people and in my own name, our warm congratulations to your excellency and the guinean government and people.

three years ago, the heroic guinean people, under your excellency's leadership, fought heroically in common hatred against the enemy and smashed the armed invasion of portuguese mercenaries. the great victory won by the guinean people in their struggle against aggression has not only safeguarded guinean's national independence and state sovereignty but also constituted a tremendous inspiration and support to the african people in their united struggle against imperialism.

i would like to take this opportunity to reassure your excellency that the chinese government and people will, as always, firmly support the guinean government and people in their just struggle to defend their national independence and state sovereignty against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism.

may the militant friendship between the chinese and guinean peoples grow from day to day.

may the guinean people and the entire african people win new and still greater victories in their cause of unity against imperialism.

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of the
people's republic of china

peking, november 21, 1973

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, today met and feted the friendship delegation of japanese hotel circles with syuzo kitamura as leader and muneo kusune as advisor. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese organizations concerned chang yu, sun ping-hua and tuan yun.

the japanese friends arrived here on november 19, after visiting kwangchow, shanghai, soochow, nanking and tientsin.

Hsieh Hua Meets Japanese Doctors' and Acupuncturists' Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

hsieh hua, leading member of the chinese medical association, this evening met with the members of the japanese doctors' and acupuncturists' friendship delegation and accompanying correspondents and gave a dinner in their honour. they had a friendly conversation. the delegation is led by tadashi ida, with kazuhiro saito as the secretary-general.

present on the occasion were leading members of organizations concerned and representatives of medical circles, including kao chin-o, fan kuang, hsu shou-jen, yu tien-min, chin su-cheng, li fu-teh, chen wen-chieh, sun chin-cheng, wu hsien-chung and chen mu-sen.

the japanese guests arrived here on november 19. while in peking, they visited a hospital and a factory and held discussions with their chinese counterparts.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Tientsin

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 20, 1973)

the korean "aprok river" women's basketball delegation of the ministry of public security led by comrade kim myong uk wound up its visit and friendly match tour here and left for tientsin by plane yesterday.

the guest team played a friendly match with the shanghai women's team in the evening of november 17. the fine performance and good sportsmanship of both sides drew warm applauses from more than 5,000 spectators. wang shao-yung, vice-chairman, and chang chen-ya, a standing committee member, of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the municipal public security bureau and the municipal physical culture and sports committee, watched the match.

the korean comrades-in-arms arrived here by train on november 15 from hangchow where they went sightseeing from november 10 to 15. during their stay in shanghai, they visited the site of the first national congress of the chinese communist party, the shanghai industrial exhibition, the shanghai shaped steel tubing plant and made a boat excursion on the whangpoo river. the korean team gave basketball exhibitions for sports fans of the municipal public security and physical culture and sports organizations.

on the evening of november 16, the shanghai municipal public security bureau gave a banquet in honour of the korean delegation.

Korean Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

the second friendship visiting group from korea led by chon su gil, ryom gi sok and kang rin su wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

seeing the group off were leading members of chinese organizations concerned kung hsiao, li keng-hsin, liu ju-kun and chu ping-yi.

present also were li jae pil, minister-counsellor, and sin gi do, first secretary, of the korean embassy in peking.

the korean group was warmly welcomed during its tour of peking, changsha, shaoshan, kwangchow, hangchow, shanghai, soochow, nanking and tientsin.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Li Chiang Fetes Netherlands Minister of Economic Affairs

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of r.f.m. lubbers, minister of economic affairs of the netherlands.

among the guests were netherlands ambassador to china j. vixseboxse and embassy officials, j.h. wijsman, president of the current netherlands industrial and technical exhibition held in peking, and minister lubbers' party.

attending were leading members of chinese departments concerned wang tung, cheng to-pin and hsiao fang-chou.

at the banquet hosts and guests toasted the further development of the friendship between the peoples of china and the netherlands and economic and trade relations between the two countries.

li chiang and r.f.m. lubbers held talks here yesterday afternoon on the expansion of the economic and trade relations between the two countries. ambassador j. vixseboxse was present.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Touring Group Leaves for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

a 30-member romanian touring group led by catu georghe wound up its visit to china and left here by train yesterday for the democratic people's republic of korea.

the group arrived in china on november 4. during their stay in china, the romanian comrades toured peking, kwangchow, shanghai, hangchow and nanking, where they visited industrial and agricultural units, schools and hospitals and toured scenic spots and historical sites.

in the evening of november 18, yueh tai-heng, a leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau, met and feted the group.

Romanian Vice Chairman Returns to Peking from Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

ion patan, vice-chairman of the council of ministers and minister of foreign trade of romania, and head of the romanian government trade delegation, returned to peking by air today after a visit to korea. he will continue his tour of china.

present at the airport to greet him were chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh and leading members of departments concerned kao lu and wang yeh.

on hand were hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and jon dong su, economic counsellor of the korean embassy here.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu, deputy leader of the romanian government trade delegation ion talpos and members of the delegation were also present.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets Somali Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying today met with abdurahmra nur herci, leader of the bank delegation from somalia and president of the national bank of somalia, and mohamud jama ahmed, member of the delegation and president of the development bank of somalia. they had a friendly conversation.

geilani scek ali, charge d'affaires a.i. of the somali embassy in peking, and li heng, deputy director of the african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, were present.

Li Hsien-nien, Chen Hsi-yu Meet Somali Bank Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and chen hsi-yu, president of the people's bank of china, this morning met with abdurahman nur herci, president of the national bank of somalia, and the bank delegation he is leading. hosts and guests had a friendly conversation.

the members of the delegation present at the meeting were mohamud jama ahmed, president of the somali development bank; sherif awom bishayo, deputy general-manager of the somali credit and savings bank; abdullahi ali khayreh, deputy general-manager of the somali commercial bank, and isse haji muse, chief of the research department of the national bank.

geilani scek ali, charge d'affaires ad interim of the somali embassy here, was present.

on hand were vice-president of the people's bank of china chiao pei-hsin and leading members of organizations concerned, including li heng, lu hsueh-chien, jen chih-ming, li pin-chou and wang li-chieh.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionism Intensifies Expansion in South Asia and Indian Ocean

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

soviet revisionist social-imperialism has in recent years intensified its subversion, control and intervention in south asian countries, and has even brazenly taken part in the dismemberment of a sovereign state. the imperialist features of the soviet revisionist new tzars is more and more exposed daily.

the purpose of expansion by soviet revisionist social-imperialism in south asia is to contend for spheres of influence with u.s. imperialism so as to realize the pipe dream of building a world empire which the old tzars had failed to realize.

in the 19th century the russian tzars annexed the khanates in central asia and continued their southward advance in an attempt to occupy afghanistan and india and expand their sphere of influence to the indian ocean. the old tzars had failed to realize this ambition because of the desperate fight put up by british imperialism, their powerful rival then.

since it came into office, the soviet revisionist leading clique, taking over the mantle of the old tzars, has gone in energetically for expansion in south asia under the cover of "peace" and "friendship". taking advantage of border disputes and national discord within the south asian countries, soviet revisionism has sought to profit itself by means of penetration and subversion. it has incited one country to oppose another and supported one faction against another in a country. having stirred up strife among countries or nationalities, soviet revisionism gradually penetrated into or gained control over these countries by extending military "aid" and sending "advisers". when these measures failed to achieve its aim, soviet revisionism subverted or dismembered with force some sovereigning countries. it acted insidiously by using its agents as the advance party in these nefarious undertakings.

at the beginning of the 1960's, soviet revisionism chose india as its important base for expansion in southern asia. making use of the indian authorities' expansionist ambition toward their neighbours, soviet revisionism has energetically shored up india by giving her economic-military "aid" and sending group after group of "experts" or "advisers", gradually infiltrating its influence into every sphere in india.

to step up its expansion in the south asian sub-continent and the indian ocean, the soviet government signed with the

indian government in august 1971 a treaty nominally on "peaceful and friendly cooperation" but really for military alliance. in a little over three months after signing the treaty, the soviet government backed and abetted india in dismembering pakistan by force. india sent her troops and the soviet union supplied arms and experts for the war against pakistan, with prominent soviet figures directing the fighting in new delhi. the soviet representative in the u.n. security council thrice resorted to the veto to obstruct the security council from adopting a proposal on urging immediate cease-fire and troop withdrawal by india and pakistan. soviet revisionism seized the excellent opportunity offered by india's war of aggression to exercise further control over india and intensify its expansion in the indian ocean and contend for hegemony with u.s. imperialism. the japanese newspaper "yomiuri shimbun" in a report at that time said that the soviet union considered "the prevailing indo-pakistan situation a golden opportunity to realize its indian ocean strategy", using india as a "pawn" to "ensure a passage through the indian ocean for expansion in southeast asia".

after its success at the end of 1971 in supporting india's dismemberment of pakistan, the soviet revisionists plotted a further disintegration of pakistan by establishing a "great baluchistan state" and a "pushtunistan state" at pakistan's northwest frontier province, baluchistan province and nearby areas so as to secure a passage to the indian ocean through afghanistan and pakistan, realizing thereby the long-cherished desire of the old tsars.

pakistan newspapers reported early this year that "some guerrilla warfare experts trained in russia" were conducting "guerrilla warfare" training in the mountains of pakistan's baluchistan province. soviet electron espionage ships disguised as trawlers have been active along the coastal areas of pakistan in the past year and more. last february, the pakistan government discovered in islamabad large quantities of soviet-made weapons, ammunition and equipment for guerrilla warfare smuggled into the country. all these are evidence of the attempt of soviet revisionist social-imperialism to further dismember pakistan.

in the past few years, soviet revisionism constantly exerted political pressure on south asian countries in an attempt to make them abandon their policy of neutrality and non-alignment and join an "asian collective security system". when threat or enticement failed to attain its purpose, soviet revisionist social-imperialism resorted outright to subversion against the government of other countries.

at the same time, soviet revisionism is trying hard to open a sea way through the black sea, the mediterranean, the red sea and the indian ocean to western pacific and to establish its hegemony on the sea. the soviet navy stepped up vigorously its activities in the indian ocean and its coastal countries in the past two years. western press reports revealed that since soviet revisionism began

to deploy standing fleets in the indian ocean in 1969, it has kept over 20 naval vessels there all the time. the biggest number of naval ships plying the indian ocean are under the soviet flag, exceeding those of any other imperialist powers. soviet naval ships often made "show-of-force visits" to the indian ocean countries under the banner of "friendship", sometimes even intruded into the territorial sea of other countries and threatened their security.

to seek bases for its navy, soviet revisionism tried by every means to seize the indian ocean and ports of its coastal countries. through providing india with naval vessels and promising to give her assistance in building naval bases, soviet revisionism has acquired anchoring, bunkering and repairing facilities for soviet ships at two major indian naval ports, vishakhapatnam and port blair on andaman islands. by offering assistance to bengladesh in salvaging sunken war vessels, soviet revisionism has continued to stay at chittagong, thus obtaining a foothold in the indian ocean for further contention with the united states.

soviet revisionist social-imperialism also intended to include the south asian countries in its sphere of influence through setting up an "asian collective security system" and "regional economic cooperation", and realize this by compelling countries in south asia to sign bilateral "friendship" treaties. the soviet magazine "life abroad" flatly declared that "friendly" relations between the soviet union and south asian countries are "necessary links in the future collective security system".

despite all its tactics of threat and enticement, soviet revisionism failed to ensnare the south asian countries, but instead exposed its expansionist ambitions there. the "pakistan times" pointed out editorially: "an asian security pact is bound to heighten the sense of insecurity among pakistan and other states." the afghan paper "caravan" said: "the significance of neutrality and non-alignment may be damaged by such a pact." the nepalese weekly "jana jagriti" said: "it will be harmful for nepal to be involved in the asian collective security system."

expansion by soviet revisionist social imperialism in the south asian sub-continent and the indian ocean and contention for hegemony in this area between the soviet union and the united states have seriously threatened the independence and security of countries in the area and aroused vigilance and opposition from these countries which are defending their independence and sovereignty. pakistan prime minister z.a. bhutto stressed: "in no case will pakistan submit herself to any hegemony". sri lanka prime minister mrs. sirimavo bafaranaike proposed that the indian ocean be declared a zone of peace and her proposal has won the support of many indian ocean countries. political figures and public opinion in india have also

expressed dissatisfaction with india's alliance with the soviet union and demanded that the indian government scrap the indian-soviet treaty, pursue an independent foreign policy and establish normal relations with her neighbours.

in face of the surging struggle of the countries and people in south asia against the hegemony-seeking policy of the superpowers and for the defence of national independence and state sovereignty, the aggression and expansion by the soviet revisionist new tsars in the south asian sub-continent and the indian ocean will further expose their reactionary features and make them more isolated and discredited.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves for Scandinavia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

a chinese table tennis team led by kuan hui-kuang left here by air today for a friendly visit to sweden, iceland and finland.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Wang Yao-ting Meets and Fetes Swiss Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, yesterday met and feted all members of the swiss trade delegation led by yves martin, director of the bureau in lausanne of the swiss office for the development of trade.

swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural was present.

the delegation arrived in china on november 9 for a friendly visit as guest of the china council for the promotion of international trade. it arrived in peking on november 18 after it had toured kwangchow, shanghai and hangchow.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

President Nguyen Huu Tho at Head of Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Tientsin

(NCNA-English ; Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and the delegation of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. he is leading, accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, left here by special train this morning for tientsin on a visit.

the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms were given a warm send-off at the railway station by chinese party and government leaders and leading members of departments concerned, including chou en-lai, li teh-sheng, chang chun-chiao, li hsien-nien, wu teh, ngapo ngawang jigme, chi peng-fei, fang yi, li chiang and hsiao ching-kuang, and thousands of people in the chinese capital.

also on hand were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china.

a grand farewell ceremony was held at the peking railway station which flew the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china. the band struck up the official song of the republic of south viet nam and the national anthem of china. president nguyen huu tho, accompanied by premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman li teh-sheng, reviewed a guard of honour composed of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. when president nguyen huu tho, foreign minister nguyen thi binh and vice-foreign minister le quang chanh bade farewell to the well-wishers, people waved bouquets and multi-coloured streamers to express their warm congratulations to the constant development and consolidation of the great friendship and militant

unity between the chinese and vietnamese people and wish the delegation a successful visit.

accompanying president nguyen huu tho on the visit to tientsin were also chinese ambassador to the r.s.v.n. wang jo-chieh, deputy director of the asian affairs department liang feng, and deputy director of the protocol department chu chuan-hsien, of the chinese foreign ministry.

minister counsellor of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking nguyen tien was also accompanying the president on the visit.

among those present at the railway station were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress ma chun-ku and hsieh fu-min;

members of the standing committee of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference sun hsiao-tsun and chu tu-nan; and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned li ta, feng yung-shun, chou hua-min, su chieh, chang chih-chiang, wang hsing, li hsueh-shih, wang hai-jung, yao hsiao-cheng, shen tu, yang chi, lu wei-chao, kao chien-chung and wang hsiao-yi, and leading member of the china-viet nam friendship people's commune tsao chen-hsiang.

diplomatic officials of the r.s.v.n. and d.r.v.n. embassies in china, vietnamese experts, students and trainess in peking, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china, were also present.

South Vietnam Provisional Revolutionary Government Delegation Warmly Welcomed in Tientsin, North China

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 21, 1973)

president nguyen huu tho and the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam he is leading arrived in tientsin from peking by special train this morning in the company of chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and vice-foreign minister han nien-lung.

the distinguished south vietnamese guests were warmly welcomed at the railway station by hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee,

and leading members of the municipal revolutionary committee and the tientsin garrison of the chinese people's liberation army wang yi, wang man-tien, hsu hsin, wang yuan-ho, sun ching-wen, yen ta-kai, li jung-kuei, wang chen-tang, tsai shu-mei and chang fu-heng, as well as several thousand local people.

the north china industrial city today was permeated with an atmosphere of the fraternal friendship and militant unity of the chinese and vietnamese peoples. the railway station was bedecked with the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china, and big streamers.

when president nguyen huu tho and the other distinguished guests from south viet nam arrived at tientsin railway station, hsieh hsueh-kung and other local leaders cordially shook hands with them and expressed welcome to them. then, accompanied by hsieh hsueh-kung, president nguyen huu tho went to meet the welcoming crowd. the station compound resounded with the rolling of drums and the playing of other musical instruments. brightly-clad youngsters waved flowers and multi-coloured streamers and little boys and girls performed dances. thousands upon thousands of people lined the streets and clapped their hands in welcome as the motorcade drove past on its way to the guest house.

chairman hsieh hsueh-kung gave a banquet this evening in honour of president nguyen huu tho and all members of the delegation he is leading.

attending were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and leading members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. tientsin garrison.

on behalf of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, and the armymen and people of tientsin, chairman hsieh hsueh-kung extended the warmest welcome to the glorious envoy of the south vietnamese people, president nguyen huu tho, and all the distinguished guests on the delegation.

he spoke highly of the great victory won by the heroic vietnamese people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation after more than ten years of courageous fighting. he said that the people of tientsin, like the rest of the chinese people, would follow chairman mao's teachings and resolutely support the just cause of the south vietnamese people and the vietnamese people as a whole.

hsieh hsueh-kung expressed the conviction that the south vietnamese people would win complete victory in their cause of building a peaceful, independent, democratic and prosperous south viet nam and proceeding to achieve a peaceful reunification of the country.

in his speech, president nguyen huu tho said that the delegation was very glad to come to tientsin, a city with a revolutionary tradition and outstanding in national construction.

viet nam and china, he emphasized, were close neighbours linked by common mountains and rivers and the two peoples had supported and encouraged each other in their long revolutionary struggles.

president nguyen huu tho said that there were still many difficulties and trials ahead for the struggle to defend and realize genuine peace in south viet nam. he expressed the deep conviction that neither schemes nor means could prevent the south vietnamese people from their advance to build a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic and prosperous south viet nam and proceed to reunify the country peacefully.

later, the comrades-in-arms from south viet nam attended a cultural show arranged by the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee.

President Nguyen Huu Tho Visits Broadcasting Equipment Plant in Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 21, 1973)

workers of the tientsin broadcasting equipment plant gave a hearty welcome to president nguyen huu tho and the delegation of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam he is leading when they visited the plant this afternoon in the company of chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee hsieh hsueh-kung and vice-foreign minister han nien-lung.

the staff and workers started decorating the compound with festoons and slogans of welcome several days ago, and were looking forward to the visit of the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

when president nguyen huu tho, foreign minister nguyen thi binh and ambassador nguyen van quang came to the plant, they were greeted by the workers at the gate. amidst the playing of drums, gongs and wind instruments, young women workers in colourful costumes spelled out the word "welcome" with ribbons. vietnamese songs drifted from public address system.

chang chi-hua, chairman of the plant revolutionary committee, guided the distinguished vietnamese guests around the workshops. president nguyen huu tho cordially shook hands with the workers and observed their work with interest.

in the assembly shop, president nguyen huu tho made a warm-worded speech to several hundred workers. he said, "here today we have seen the rapid progress made in your plant because of your creativeness and spirit of self-reliance." he told the workers that the south vietnamese people had won victory after 18 years of hard struggle fraught with sacrifices. he pointed out that the vietnamese people were continuing their struggle for the thorough implementation of the paris agreement on viet nam. "although our struggle is protracted, complex and arduous, we are bound to win final victory," nguyen huu tho declared.

in reply, chang chi-hua said that the visit of president nguyen huu tho and the other south vietnamese comrades-in-arms was a great encouragement to the workers. he expressed the determination on behalf of the workers to make still greater contributions to china's socialist revolution and construction and live up to the expectations of president nguyen huu tho and the south vietnamese people.

also on the visit were wang man-tien, vice-chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam, and nguyen tien, minister-counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Ambassador to Yugoslavia Fetes Chinese Sports Delegation

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Nov. 20, 1973)

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, gave a reception here today in honour of the chinese sports delegation with yu pu-hsueh as its leader and kuo lei as its deputy leader.

present at the reception were hakija pozderav, chairman, and milan ercegan, vice-chairman, of the yugoslav physical cultural federation; ismed redzic, director of the far-east, indochina and pacific ocean department of the secretariat for foreign affairs as well as leading members of a number of sports associations of yugoslavia.

chairman pozderac gave a dinner on the evening of november 19 in honour of the chinese sports delegation.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, was also present on the occasion.

milan ercegan, vice-chairman of the yugoslav physical cultural federation, and vlada obradovic, chairman of the international liaison committee of the yugoslav physical cultural federation, were also present.

both the reception and the dinner proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zairese National Executive Council Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 20, 1973)

a delegation of the national executive council of the republic of zaire led by nguza karl i'bond, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation, arrived here from pyongyang by special plane this afternoon on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

the delegation includes engulu baangampongo bakokela lokanga, commissioner of state for public works and territorial management, and his wife, and tshimpumpu kanyinda, advisor to the presidency of the republic, and his wife.

welcoming the distinguished guests at the airport were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister ho ying and his wife wang hao, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries li ke, and leading members of departments concerned, including ho kung-kai, tsao hsing-pu, wen yeh-chan, liu hua, lu hsueh-chien, shao yi-li and han hsing-hua.

on hand were zairese ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda and his wife and embassy officials.

also present were hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and diplomatic envoys of african countries to china.

Chi Peng-fei and Zairese Commissioner of State Nguza Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

chi peng-fei, chinese foreign minister, and nguza karl i'bond, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation of zaire, held talks here this afternoon.

the talks proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the zairese side were engulu baangampongo bakokela lokanga, commissioner of state for public works and territorial management; nguvulu lubunda, zairese ambassador to china; tshimpumpu kanyinda, advisor to the presidency of the republic; louya londoale, deputy director of the cabinet of the ministry of foreign affairs; kutendakana pumbulu, director of international cooperation; yanga loka, architectural advisor to the ministry of public works; sunzu katanga, economic advisor to the ministry of foreign affairs; and mbila wa kanku, first counsellor of the zairese embassy in peking.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were ho ying, vice-foreign minister; li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; and leading members of departments concerned wen yeh-chan, liu hua, lu hsueh-chien, shao yi-li, wang yueh-hsi and han hsing-hua.

Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Gives Banquet for Zairese National Executive Council Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 21, 1973)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei gave a banquet here this evening warmly welcoming the delegation of the national executive council of the republic of zaire led by nguza karl i'bond, commissioner of state for foreign affairs and international cooperation.

attending the banquet were zairese ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda, his wife and embassy officials.

chi peng-fei and nguza karl i'bond made speeches at the banquet which was filled with a friendly atmosphere.

on behalf of the chinese government and people, foreign minister chi peng-fei extended warm welcome to the distinguished guests from zaire.

he said, "the present visit of the zairese delegation coincides with the first anniversary of the normalization of relations between china and zaire. china-zaire friendship has developed satisfactorily in the past year." "the facts since the normalization of sino-zairese relations show that there are bright prospects for the development of the relations of friendly cooperation between our two countries. we are convinced that the current visit to china of the distinguished zairese guests will make a new contribution to this development," he added.

chi peng-fei praised the notable successes made by the zairese government and people in developing the national economy and culture in the spirit of independence and self-reliance under the leadership of president mobutu sese seko kuku ngbendu wa za banga. he said, "in external affairs, the zairese government practises a policy of non-alignment, opposes the power politics and hegemonism of the superpowers, and condemns the exploitation and plunder by the rich countries as well as domination by imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism and white racism; it works for african unity, supports the national liberation movements in non-independent territories in africa, and backs the just struggles waged by the arab peoples, including the palestinian people, by the indochinese peoples and the korean people; it has incessantly made positive contributions to the cause of afro-asian unity against imperialism."

the chinese government and people, chi peng-fei added, appreciated the spirit of daring to uphold justice and oppose hegemonism in international affairs shown by the zairese government and people.

in his speech, commissioner nguza pointed out that president mobutu sese seko kuku ngbendu wa za banga set great store by the development of the relations of friendly cooperation between zaire and china. he said: "the delegation has come this time to express our friendship to our genuine and loyal friends as well as our desire for sincere cooperation with you. we hope that the cooperation between our two countries will be developed effectively in various fields."

commissioner nguza stressed: "zaire gives her all-out support to the liberation struggles in africa, to the cause of the korean people, to the cause of the cambodian people, and to all nations that uphold justice and love peace. zaire favours afro-asian cooperation. we oppose hegemonism, imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism."

present at the banquet were chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying and his wife wang hao, vice-minister li ke of economic relations with foreign countries, vice-minister ma yao-chi of communications, deputy director-general shen tu of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and leading members of departments concerned, including ho kung-kai, tsao hsing-pu, wen yeh-chan, liu hua, lu hsueh-chien, shao yi-li, wang yueh-hsi and han hsing-hua.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X731231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680